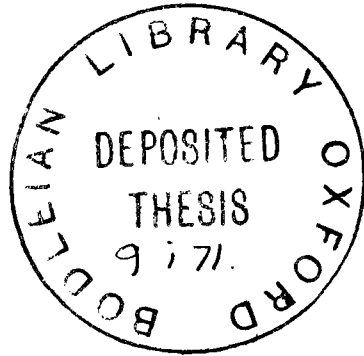


STUDIES IN SOME RELATED MANUSCRIPT
POETIC MISCELLANIES OF THE 1580s

VOLUME TWO: Supplementary Matter



A thesis submitted for the degree of D.Phil.
at the University of Oxford,

By L.G. Black

CONTENTS: VOLUME TWO

PART ONE

- Chapter 2: Family Trees p. 1
Chapter 3: The French Primero: Texts and Accessories p. 12

PART TWO

- Chapter 4: Queen Elizabeth I: Texts and Accessories p. 36
Chapter 5: Sir Edward Dyer: Texts and Accessories p. 42
Chapter 6: Edward de Vere: Texts and Accessories p.117
Chapter 7: Sir Walter Raleigh: Texts and Accessories p.180
Chapter 8: Sir Arthur Gorges: Texts and Accessories p.209
Chapter 9: Sir Philip Sidney: Textual Discussion p.222
Chapter 10: Nicholas Breton: Texts and Accessories p.237
Chapter 11: Ferdinando Stanley: Texts and Accessories p.271

PART THREE

- Chapter 12: Texts of Poems by William Paget, George Berkeley and Henry Stanford p.280
Chapter 13: (i) Texts of Poems by John Finnet, Robert Mills and James Reshoulde p.340
(ii) Texts of Poems Associated with Humfrey Coningesby, Robert Allott and "Ioh.Ed." p.375

INDEX OF FIRST LINES p.393

LIST OF WORKS CONSULTED p.452

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 2

The MISCELLANIES

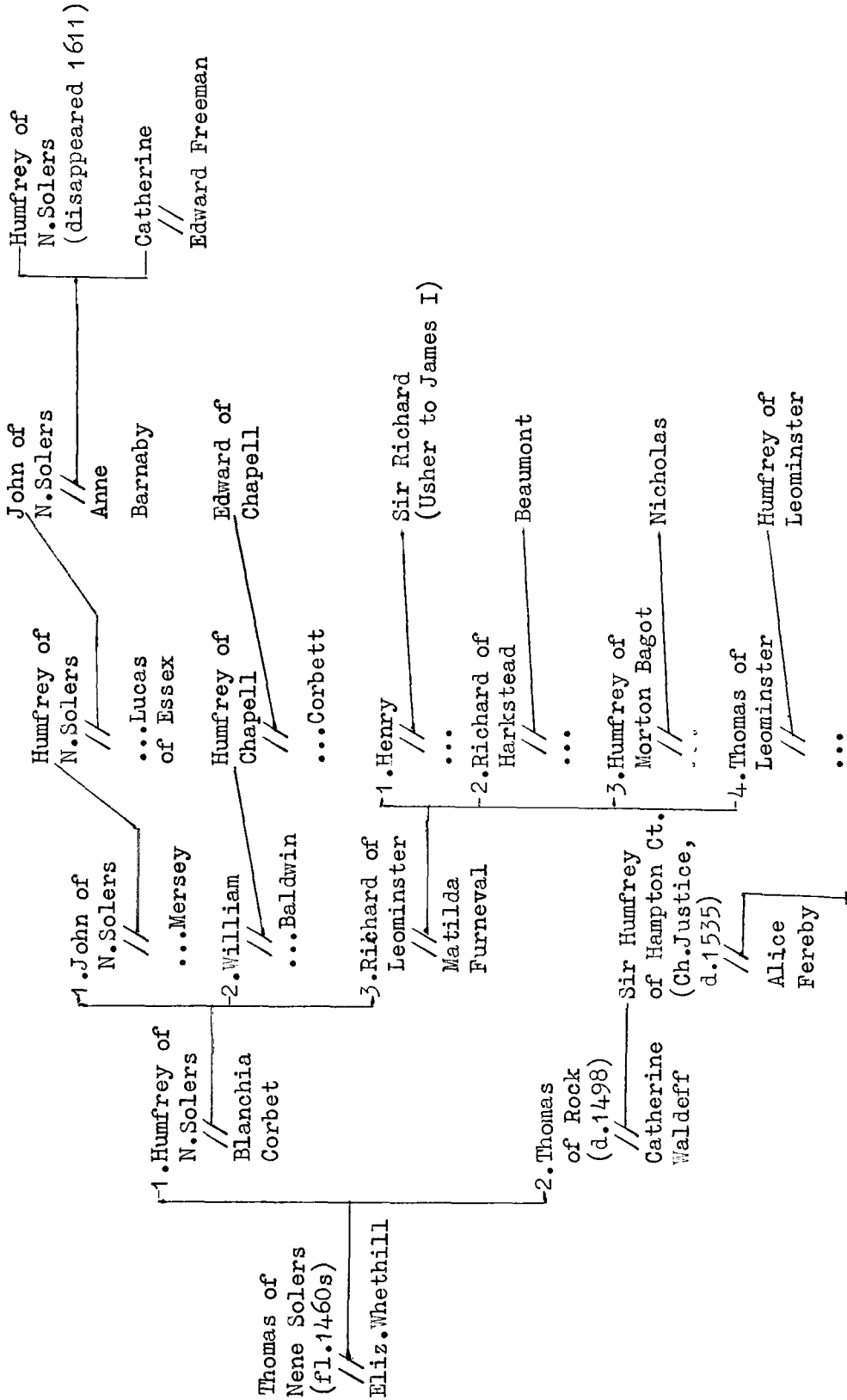
- a) MS Rawl.Poet.85: Table of foliations p. 2
- b) The Coningesbys: Family Tree p. 3
- c) The Cornwallises: Family Tree p. 5
- d) The Stanfords: Family Tree p. 6
- e) The Pagets: Family Tree p. 7
- f) The Careys: Family Tree p. 9
- g) The Berkeleys: Family Tree p.11

a) RP85: Comparative Table of Foliations

<u>1st Old:</u>	<u>missing</u>	<u>2nd Old:</u>	<u>missing</u>	<u>New:</u>	<u>Notes</u>
14-22	1-13	1-9		1-9	(Sidney poem missing?) (courtly section starts)
24-27	23	10-13		10-13	(altered catchwords)
29-31	28	14-16		14-16	
32		16		17	
33		16		18	
34		17		19	
35		-		20	
36		-		21	
37-41		18-22		22-26	
43-54	42	23-34		27-38	(courtly ends, Cambridge starts)
61-86	55-60	insert: 35-36		39a-b	(Cambridge/courtly/Cambridge)
		37-62		40-65	(altered catchwords)
93-100	87-92	insert: 63-64		66-67	(stub)
		65-72		68-75	(stub)
126-133	101-125	73-80		76-83	(stub)
137-169	134-136	84-116	81-83	84-116	(Cambridge ends, courtly again)
171-180	170	118-127	117	117-126	(vellum cover)
				127	

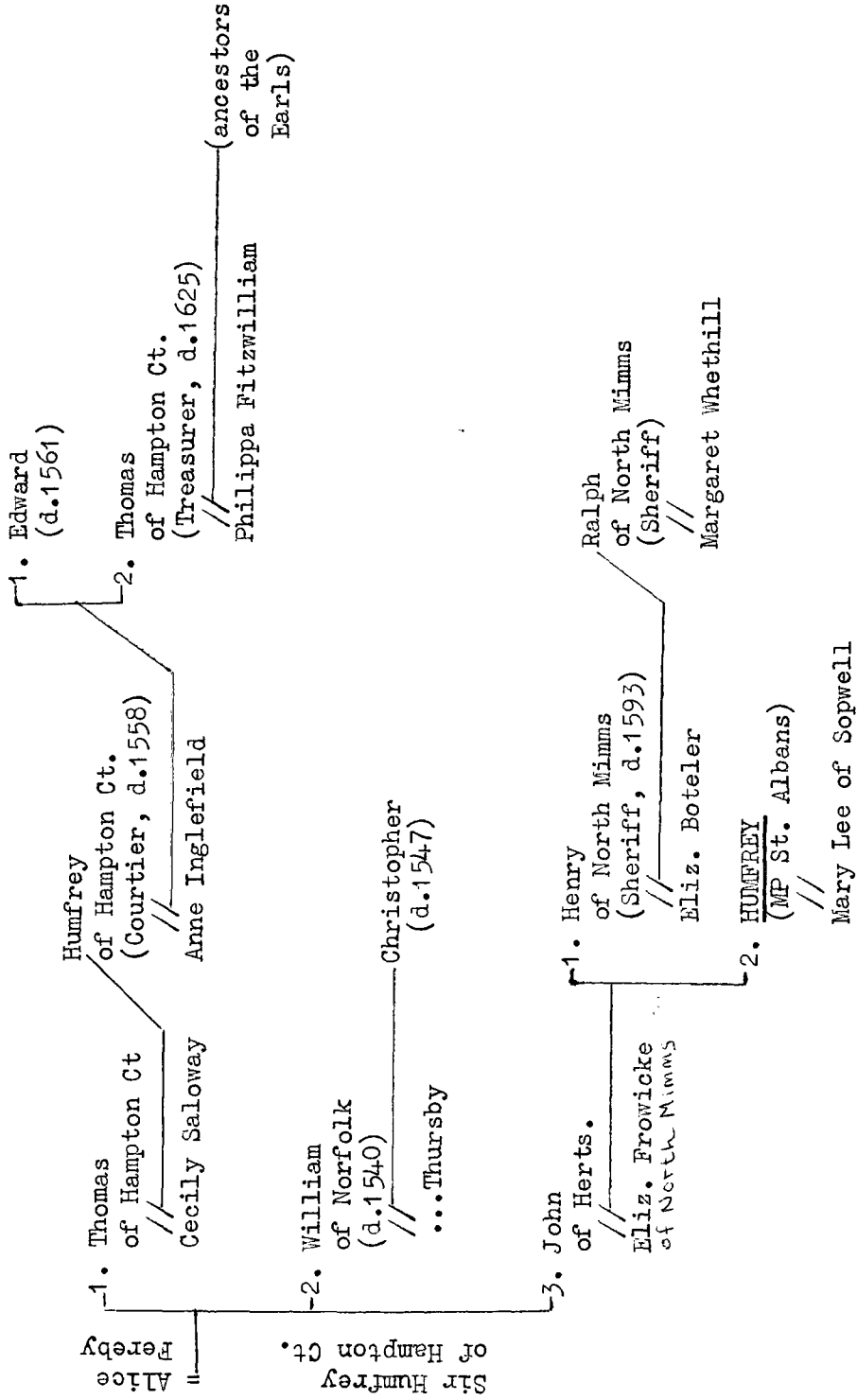
(See Vol.1, pp. 36-7)

The Coningesby Family



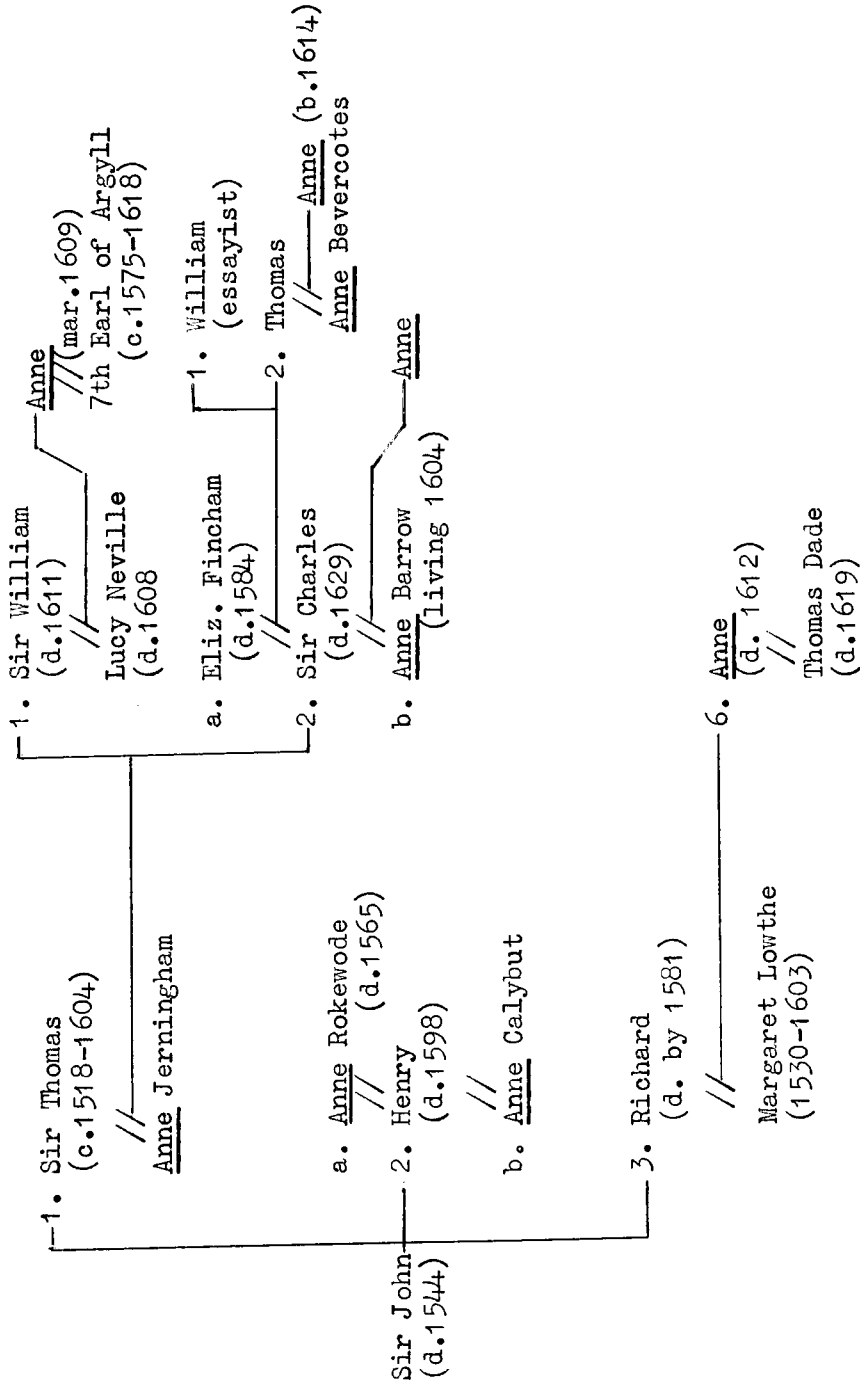
SEE OVER

b) The Coningesbys (Continued)



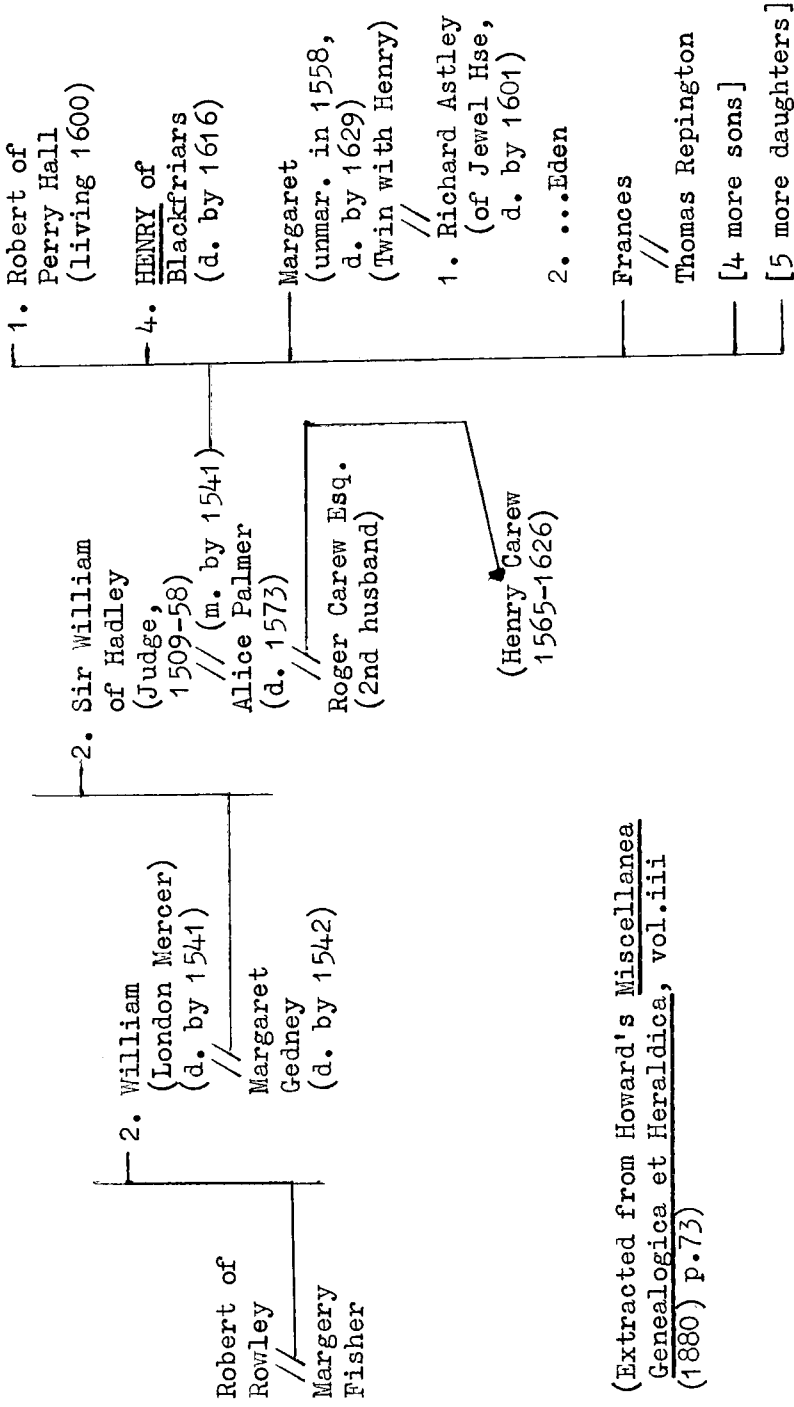
(Assembled from the various sources mentioned in Volume 1, page 51.)

c) The Cornwallis Family



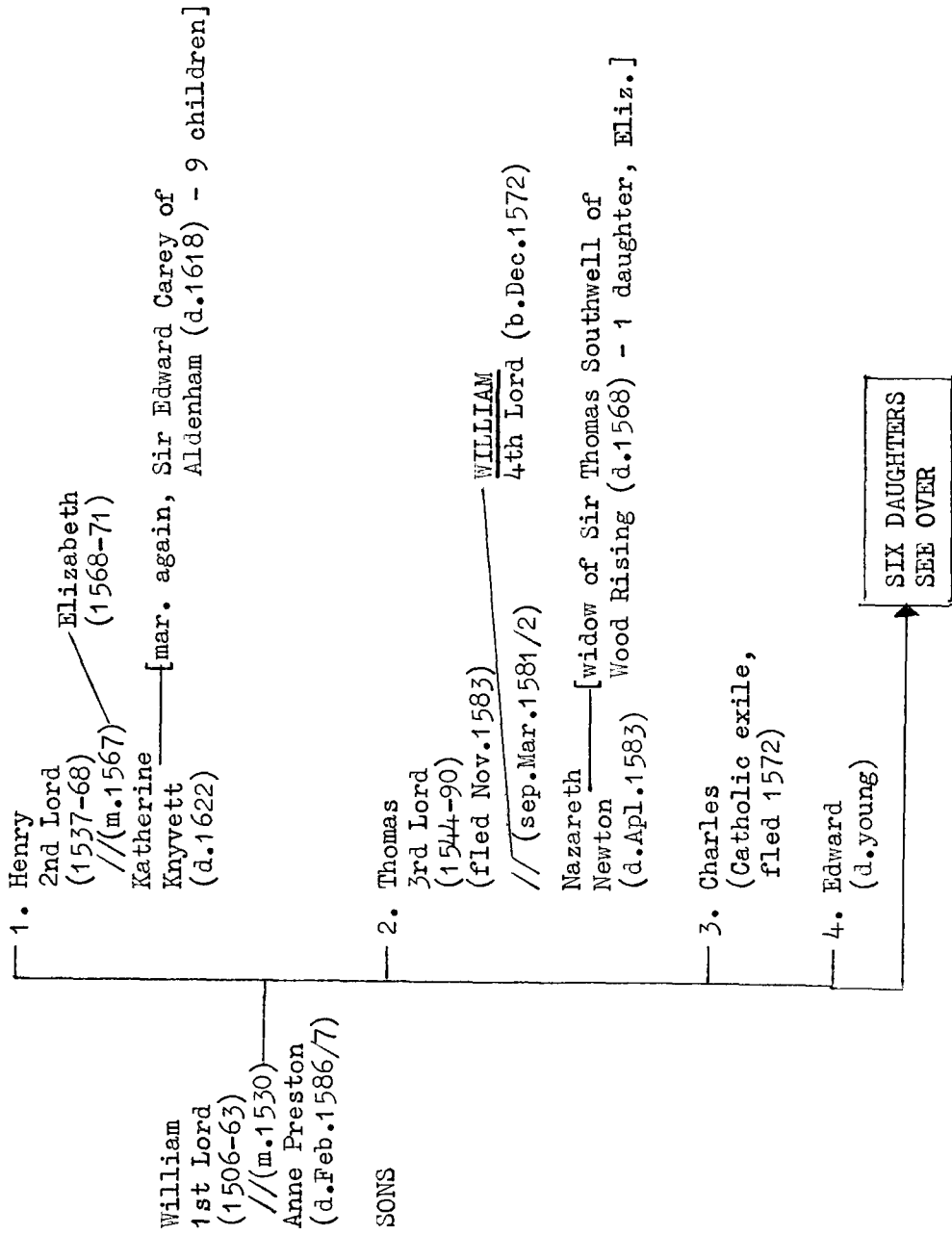
(Extracted from the family trees in The Private Correspondence of Jane Lady Cornwallis 1613-1644 (1842) pp. xxxii-1, to show the members of the family named Anne.)

d) The Stanford Family

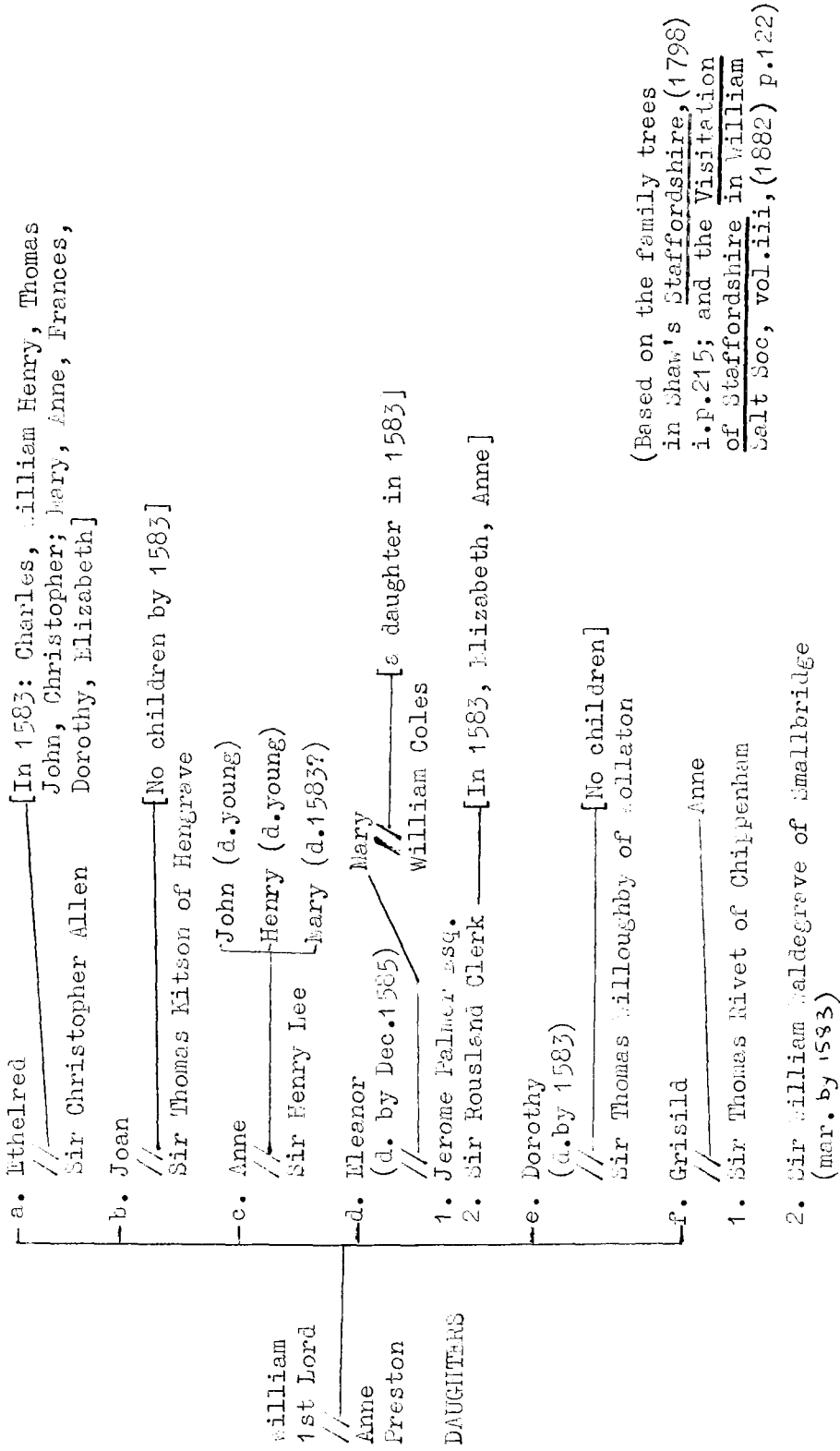


(Extracted from Howard's Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, vol.iii (1880) p.73)

e) The Paget Family

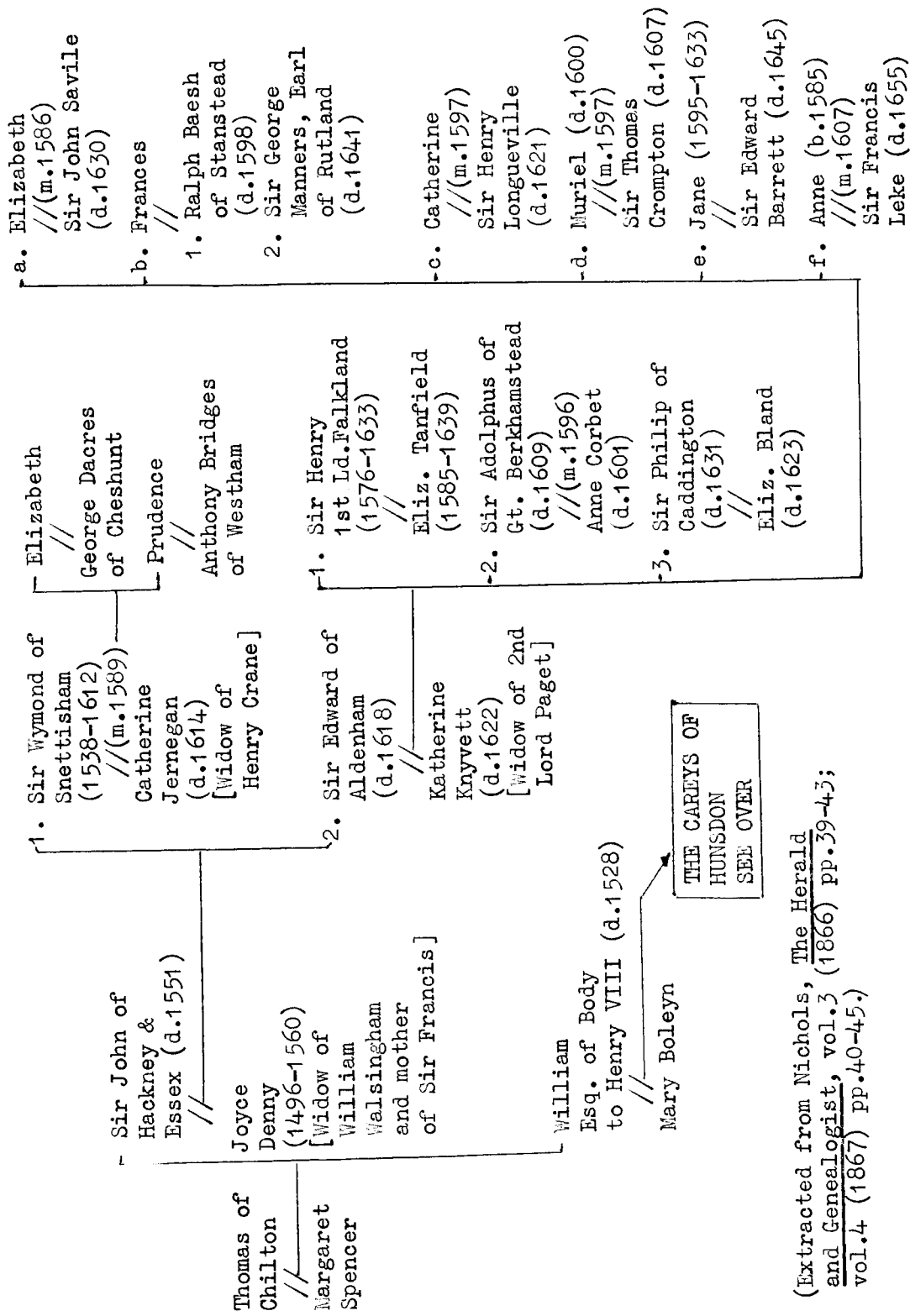


e) The Fagets (Continued)



(Based on the family trees in Shaw's Staffordshire, (1798) i.p.215; and the Visitation of Staffordshire in William Salt Soc, vol.iii, (1882) p.122)

f) The Carey Family

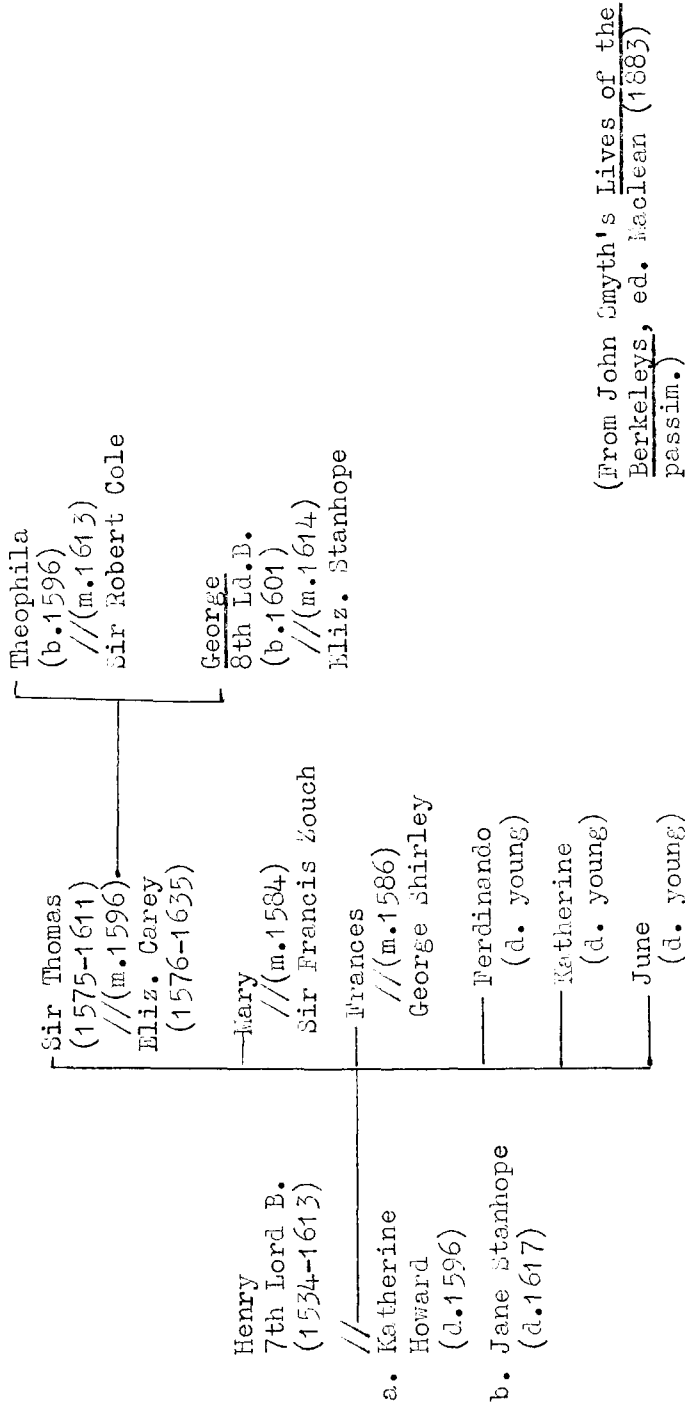


(Extracted from Nichols, The Herald and Genealogist, vol. 3 (1866) pp. 39-43; vol. 4 (1867) pp. 40-45.)

f) The Careys (Continued)



g) The Berkeley Family



ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 3

THE FRENCH PRIMERO

- | | | |
|--------|---|------|
| 1) | "The French Primero" - the "a" version | p.13 |
| ii) | "The French Primero" - the "b" version | p.16 |
| iii) | The full textual collation | p.19 |
| iv) | The complex of related items: | |
| 1-3: | "The lords do now crave all" | p.26 |
| 4 : | "The French Pasquill" - in French | p.27 |
| 5 : | "The French Pasquill" - in English | p.27 |
| 6-7: | Other French political poems | p.28 |
| 8 : | Amurath's letter | p.29 |
| 9 : | "The Scottish Libel" | p.30 |
| 10 : | Answer to "The Scottish Libel" | p.33 |
| 11-12: | "The lords do now crave all" - adapted | p.34 |
| v) | The full list of MSS and the complex of related texts | p.35 |

Note: Where orthographic accidentals are given, they are those of the first text quoted.

i) THE FRENCH PRIMERO - 1585:

the "a" version

The state of France as now it stands
 Is like Primero at four hands,
 Where some do vie, and some do hold,
 And best assured may prove too bold.

The King was rash without regard, 5
 And being Flush, would needs discard,
 But first he passed it to the Guise,
 And he, of nought, it straightway vies.

Navarre was next, and would not out,
 For of his cards he had no doubt. 10
 The wisest by thought his game best,
 And edged him on to set his Rest.

But yet he paused and made a stay,
 To give the Cardinal leave to play,
 Who full faintly did hold the vie, 15
 And watched advantage for to spy.

To give it over some friendly him tell,
 But that poor soul, he durst not well,
 For at his elbow then there stood
 Too many of the Guise his blood, 20

Who jogged him on, and held him in,
 To make a state for Guise to win,
 And to go out the Cardinal one bids,
 But Cardinals' hats make busy heads.

i) The "a" version (Continued)

The Rests great then gan to rise, 25
 Whilst Philip wrought the gain for Guise,
 And Spanish Pistols flew about,
 To face and drive Navarra out.

And now the Pope did lend his curse,
 For Navarre's game to make the worse, 30
 But all in vain, it would not be,
 Navarra swore he would it see.

All Rests were up, what should he get
 To shrink away when Rests were set?
 With that the Guise pipes at his guard, 35
 "Help stock," quoth he, "else all is marred."

Queen Mother stood behind his back,
 And taught him how to make the pack.
 The King, that all their cards did know,
 Said, "What! go less before you show!" 40

He proffered dalliance for to make,
 To save himself and Guise's stake,
 And we that saw them at this play
 Did leave them there, and came our way.

Emendations

- 7.to]unto E26 9.Navarre]Navarra E26
 12.his Rest]his best Rest E26 24.make]makes E26
 36.is marred]his marred E26 40.go]goes E26
 41.He]And E26

i) The "a" version (Continued)

Text: MS Egerton 2642 f.324v [=E26]

Heading: The french Prymero
Anno Dominicae Incarnacionis } 1585

The Players wer theis: (The kinge; The gwyse;
(the k. of Navarre; The Cardynall

The Packers for the Gwyse: (King Phillippe; The Pope;
(And the Queene Mother.

ii) The French Primero - 1585: the "b" version

The state of France as now it stands
Is like Primero at four hands,
Where some do vie, and some do hold,
And best assured may prove too bold.

The King was rash without regard, 5
And being Flush, would needs discard,
But first he passed it to the Guise,
And he, of nought, straightway it vies.

Navarre was next, and would not out,
For of his cards he had no doubt. 10
The Cardinal faintly held the vie,
And watched advantage for to spy.

For to go out his friends him bids,
But Cardinals' hats make busy heads.
All rests were up and all were in, 15
Whilst Philip wrought that Guise might win.

- 1.now it]it now T1 2.at]of T1,H73
3.And]The V89,H73; But R85 prove]be E26,T1,V89,H37,H73,Z35,R85
too]omits E26
6.needs]not PM 8.he]omits E26
8.of nought, straightway it]...straightways it Dd5,T1; straightways
of nought it V89
9.next]in V89 11.faintly held the vie]faintlier held...FM;
faintly holds...V89; faintly held his...H73; he aloof doth lie Z35,R85
12.And watched]And seeks Z35,R85; Waiting V89
12.for to spy]to espy Z35,R85
13.For to go out]...go on PM; And to give over Z35,R85
13.friends]friend E26 bids]leads PM
14.But]For PM make]makes E26,PM,V89,H73,Z35,R85
15.All...all...]when...vies...V89 15.omits Z35,R85
16.Whilst]while H73,Z35,R85; And PM; Then V89
16.wrought]works T1; sought H37 that]the E26,Z35,R85

ii) The "b" version (Continued)

Queen Mother stood behind his back,
 And taught him how to make his pack;
 The King who all the cards did know,
 Said, "What! go less before you show!"

20

He proffered dalliance for to make,
 To save himself and Guise's stake,
 And we that saw them and their play,
 Did leave them there, and came away.

- 17.stood behind]stands...T1; standeth at V89,Z35,R85
 18.taught]taught T1 to make his pack]...the pack E26,H73;
 ...a pack V89; the cards to pack Z35,R85
 19.who]that PM,V89,Z35,R85; which E26
 19.the]their PM,Z35,R85 cards]words PM 19.omits H37,H73
 20.Said]Says Dd5; Saith Z35,R85 go]goes E26,Z35,R85
 20.you]we T1,PM,Z35,R85 20.omits H37,H73
 21.He]So E26 proffered]proffers PM 21.omits H37,H73,Z35,R85
 22.To save]Then saves T1 himself]his own V89
 22.Guise's]Guise his E26; Gives his T1 22.omits H37,H73,Z35,R85
 23.we]I Z35,R85 saw them and their play]saw all their foul play T1;
 saw him at this stay PM; did see all this play V89; stood and saw
 their play Z35,R85
 24.them]him PM came]run PM; went V89 away]our way T1,PM,H37;
 my way Z35

<u>Texts:</u>	Cambridge MS Dd5.75 f.29	[Dd5]	(Copy Text)
	Egerton MS 2642 f.232v	[E26]	
	Tanner MS 169 f.70v	[T1]	
	Pierpont Morgan MS	[PM]	
	Folger MS V.a.89 f.18v	[V89]	
	Harley MS 3787 f.214v	[H37]	
	Harley MS 7392 f.62v	[H73]	
	Marsh's MS Z3.5.21 f.22	[Z35]	
	MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.104	[R85]	

ii) The "b" version (Continued)

Heading: E26: "The State of Fraunce translated oute of frenche into
Englishe Anno domini 1585"

T1: "The French Primero"

PM: "On the State of France under the Administration of
the Guises by Sr Walter Rawleigh" [?later]

Form: 6 x 4 lines: Dd5,E26,PM,V89

24 lines: T1

20 lines: H37,H73

14 + 7 lines: Z35,R85

iii) The French Primero: Collation of Variants

<u>Texts:</u>	[E26a]	MS Egerton 2642 f.324v	(state "a")	Base Text
	[E26b]	MS Egerton 2642 f.232v	(state "b")	
	[Dd5]	MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.29	(state "b")	
	[T1]	MS Tanner 169 f70v	(state "b")	
	[PM]	MS Pierpont Morgan	(state "b")*	
	[V89]	MS Folger V.a.89 f.18v	(state "b")	
	[H37]	MS Harleian 3787 f.214v	(state "c")	
	[H73]	MS Harleian 7392 f.62v	(state "c")	
	[Z35]	MS Marsh Z3.5.21 f.22	(state "d")	
	[R85]	MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.104	(state "d")	

(* I have not seen this text but quote from Dr. Bühler's article)

Headings: "The french Primero / Anno Dominicae Incarnaconis
1585." [E26a]

"The State of Fraunce translated oute of frenche
into Englishe Anno domini 1585" [E26b]

"The French Primero" [T1]

"On the State of France under the Administration
of the Guises by Sr Walter Rawleigh" [PM] (later?)

Form: 11 x 4 lines: E26a
6 x 4 lines: E26b,Dd5,PM,V89
24 lines: T1
20 lines: H37,H73
14 + 7 lines: Z35,R85

1. The State of Fraunce As nowe it standes M
it now T1
(Simple, type-1: scribal transposition)
2. ys like Prymero at fower handes M
of T1,H73
(Simple, type-2: not significant,
depends on scribe's normal usage)
3. Where some do vye, and some do holde

iii) Collation (Continued)

4. And best assured may proove to bolde E26a,Dd5,PM
 be
 be [.] T1,H37,Z35
 E26b
 The be V89,H73
 Butt be R85
- (proove/be is simple, type-2: proove is perhaps the lectio difficilior. The grouping is ≡:E26a,Dd5,PM.
And/The/Butt is complex: scribal substitution of conjunctions.)
5. The Kynge was Rashe, w^thoue regarde
6. And being Flushe would neades discarde M
 not PM
- (Simple, type-1: Harington implies that the holder of a Flush had to discard.)
7. But first he passed it vnto the Guyse E26a
 to M
- (Simple, type-2: vnto breaks the metre)
8. And he of Naught, it straight way vies E26a
 straight way it PM,H37,H73,Z35,R85
 [.] straight way it E26b
 straight ways it T1,Dd5
 straightwayes of naughte it V89
- (E26b breaks the metre; straight way/ways is simple, type-2: scribal usage. Triple transposition is complex - grouping is ≡:E26a:V89.)
9. Navarra was next, and would not owte E26a
 Navarre E26b,Dd5,T1,PM
 Nauar H37,H73,Z35,R85
 Navar in V89
- (Spelling of proper name - significant? V89 has simple, type-1 variant; scribe perhaps wrote in by attraction to out.)
10. For of his Cardes hee had no dowbt
11. (The Wysest, by thought his game best)
12. (& edged hym on to sete his best rest) in E26a only
13. (But yeat hee pawsed, & made a staye)

iii) Collation (Continued)

14. (to give the Cardynall leave to playe)
15. Who full fayntely did hold the vye E26a
 The Cardynall fayntely held E26b, Dd5, T1, H37
 The Cardynall faintlier held PM
 The cardynall fayntlye holdes V89
 The Cardynall feyntly held his H73
 The Cardynall he aloofe dothe lye Z35, R85
- (Divergence due to omission in all texts except E26a. Z35, R85 reading is significant; PM, V89, H73 could be misreadings by scribes - simple, type-1. V89 is perhaps significant: grouping is ≡:E26a:V89:Z35, R85.)
16. and watched Advantage for to spye M
 waitinge V89
 And sekese to espye Z35, R85
- (Z35, R85 readings are significant, type-2; V89 reading also significant? Grouping is ≡:V89:Z35, R85.)
17. (To give it over some freendely him tell)
18. (but that poore soule, hee durst not well,)
19. (for at his Elbowe then there stode)
20. (Too many of the Gwyse his bloode) in E26a only
21. (who iogged hym on, and held hym yn)
22. (To make a State for Gwyze to wyne)
23. & to go owte the Cardynall one beedes E26a
 For to goe out his frendes him bides Dd5, T1, P1, H37, H73
 Freend E26b
 on his fryndes him leades V89
 & to give over his frendes him biddes Z35, R85
- (Again divergence due to omission in all except E26a. E26b could be scribal error. V89 is wrong from context - leades could be a misreading of bedes. Z35, R85 reading is type-2 and significant. Grouping is ≡:E26a:V89:Z35, R85.)

iii) Collation (Continued)

24. But Cardynalls hattes makes busy heddes M
 for V89
 make Dd5, T1, H37

(But/For is simple, type-1: substitution of conjunction. Make/makes is simple, type-2: probably not significant, reflects scribal usage.)

25. The Restes great then gan to ryse E26a
 All wer vpp, and all wer yn M
 all rest were up and all were in FM
 when restes were vp & vyes were in V89
 [OMIT] Z35, R85

(Divergence again due to omission in all except E26a. FM's rest is probably merely a scribal slip, omitting the plural contraction. Z35, R85 are aware of a lacuna, for they leave a space. Variants are significant: M:E26a:V89:Z35, R85.)

26. Whiles Phillipp wrought the gayne for Gwyse E26a
 the Gwyze might wyne E26b
 while the Guyes might winn Z35, R85
 whilst that Guise might wyn Dd5
 thyle that Guyse might win E73
 whilst workes that Guise might wyn T1
 Till sought that Guyse might win H37
 And wrought that guise might wyn FM
 then wrought that Guyse might win V89

(Whiles/whilst/while could be merely scribal usage; And/then is conjunction substitution. works/sought could both derive from wrought but this is reversible. In the second half of the line E26a differs because of its extra material - M:E26a. Z35, R85 read together, but confusion of the/that is not really significant: could be scribal confusion of ye and yt contractions.)

27. (And Spanyshe Pistolls flewe abowte)
 28. (To face and dryve Navarra owte)
 29. (And nowe the Pope did lend his Curse)

iii) Collation (Continued)

30. (for Navarres game to make the wourse)
 31. (But all in vayne it wold not bee) in E26a only
 32. (Navarra sware hee woold it see)
 33. (All Restes wer vpp what should hee gett)
 34. (To shryncke away, when restes wer sett)
 35. (With that the Gwyse pypes at his garde)
 36. (Helpe stocke quoth he, ells all his marde)
 37. Queene Mother stooode behynde his backe M
 standes T1
 standeth at V89,Z35,R85

(Significant V89,Z35,R85 grouping? T1 has a terminal error. Derivation is perhaps M/T1 > V89,Z35,R85. Grouping is M: V89,Z35,R85.)

38. and taught hym howe to make the packe E26a,E26b,H73
 a V89
 his Dd5,Pl,H37
 tached his T1
 taught the cardes to packe Z35,R85

(tached is simple, type-1: terminal, reflects scribal usage. Z35,R85 have a significant grouping. his/the/a is probably not significant. M:Z35,R85.)

39. the Kinge that all there Cardes did knowe E26a,Z35,R85
 who the Dd5,T1
 which the L26b
 that the V89
 that their wordes Pl
 [OMIT] H37,H73

(who/that/which: substitution of relatives - reversible. their/the: also reversible, perhaps misreading of yr/ye. Cardes/wordes: simple, type-1, could be confused in Secretary hand. Omission groups H37,H73.)

iii) Collation (Continued)

40. Said, what goes Lesse before yo^u showe E26a,E26b
 go we T1,PM
 go you V89
 Sayes go you Dd5
 Sayth goeth we Z35
 Sayethe goes we R85
 [OMIT] H37,H73
- (Said/sayes/sayth and goes/go/goeth are reversible and depend partly on scribal usage. you/we may reflect a confusion over the meaning, or else scribal usage. Probably only the omission is significant, grouping H37,H73.)
41. And proffered Dallyaunce for to make E26a
 He Dd5,T1,V89
 So E26b
 He profers PM
 [OMIT] H37,H73,Z35,R85
- (And/He/So: scribal substitution. PM is simple, type-1. Omission groups H37,H73,Z35,R85.)
42. To save hym Sellffe and Gwyses stake E26a,Dd5,PM
 his owne V89
 hym self Gwyze his stake E26b
 Then saues himselfe and Giues his stake T1
 [OMIT] H37,H73,Z35,R85
- (Then saues anticipates the outcome of the game; simple, type-1. V89 has also simple, type-1, perhaps by attraction to stake. The end of the line provides a classic example of a directional variant: Gwyses>Gwyze his>Giues his, perhaps a result of minim confusion by T1 scribe. Omission again links H37,H73,Z35,R85.)

iii) Collation (Continued)

43. And wee that sawe them at this playe E26a
 and their playe E26b,Dd5,H37,H73
 him at this staie PM
 all their foule play T1
 did see all this playe V89
 I that stoode and sawe their play Z35,R85

(PM,V89,T1 are terminal, type-1; Z35,R85 are grouped together again. this/their is simple, type-2, probably not significant. Grouping is M:T1:V89:PM:Z35,R85.)

44. Did leave them there and came o^r waye E26a,T1,H37
 awaye E26b,Dd5,H73,R85
 my way Z35
 wente awaye V89
 him runne our waie PM

(him/them is simple, type-1. came/runne/wente: PM is perhaps misreading of came, wente is perhaps by attraction to awaye. our way/awaye/my way: reversible, perhaps result of pressure of idiom such as come your ways and individual scribe's usage. Thus variants are not really significant, except to confirm that V89 and PM are terminal.)

iv) The Complex of Related Items1) MS Egerton 2642 f.236

The Government of Fraunce
nowe present Likewise translated

The Lordes do crave all
The King doeth Accorde all
The Parlyament doeth passe all
The Queene Mother doeth governe all
The Chauncellor doeth Seale all
The Gwyze is opposit, & gives all
The Cardynall doeth heare all
The Pope doeth pardon all
Without god Helpe, the Devell will have all.

2) MS Egerton 2642 f.325

The State of Fraunce,
and Government perchaunce
Ruled then by willfull Lore
Caused great Broyles for euermore
And therefore thus alowde doth say
Woo is my harte and well away

The Lordes do nowe Crave all
The Kinge doth accorde all
The Parlyament doeth passe all
The Queene Mother doeth governe all
The Chaunceller doethe Seale all
The Gwyses is opposit, & gives all
The Cardynall doeth heare all
The Pope doeth pardon all
And without the Lord god helpe All
The Devell will shortely have all.

3) MS Harl.4199 f.32

The State of Fraunce in /y^e 12 of/ September 1585

The Lordes doe crave all
The king accordes to all
The parliament doth passe all
The Chaunceller doth seale all
The Queene Mother governes all
Monsher du pernon robs all
The guise opposeth him against all
The Cardinall dothe heare all
The Pope doth pardon all
(Without god) the Divell will take them all/

4) MS Add.38823 f.30A pasquill of Fraunce 1585

Voyant de nostre temps l'inconstante maniere
 qui attend de heure, a aultre, vn changement nouveau
 l'on peult accompagner, la france a vn tableau
 ou quatre grands Ioffeurs, Ioüent a la primere
 le roy, sur qui doibt cheoir la perte toute entiere
 dit, passe si ie puis, bien que son Ieu soit beau
 Ie l'enuy, dict Burbon en quittant son chapeau
 sans veniz ce que luy vient, a la carte derniere
 Ie tiens (dict Espernon) y allast il de plus
 le Guysard (soubs espeoir de quelque petit flus)
 le enforce de son reste, et l'aulteny y hazard
 Mais le Roy catholique l'assistant tout debout
 en estant de moitie couuertement regard
 et luy fournist argent, pour en fin avoir tout.

5) MS Harl.7392 f.60v

Seinge the altrynge facions of our tyme

Whyche dayly waye a new & soddyne change

*One may compare fraunce to a Table where
 4 mighty gamesters sit playinge at Prymero }

or (Vnto a table Fraunce / we may compare:
 (Where at Prymero / 4 great gamesters sit.

The Kynge on whom the entyre losse *should fall *shall

Sayes passe, (if *well I may) *my game being fayre
 *that *although my game be fayre.

Burbon discharginge of his Cardynalls hatte

Dothe vye the game, not carynge what ensues/

Or what *good hap hys after cardes will brynge. *bad

Navar he vowes to hazard were it more.

The Guyse in hope but of a silly flushe/

Sets vp hys rests. and hazardes all their partes.

But Phyllyppe standyng at hys elbowes ende,

*Being hys halfe do secretly loke on,

*beinge halfe wythe hym

Lending hym money to discharge the game

In truthe *pretendynge to have rest and all.

*intendynge

fynis [M^{rs} C.N.] [added later then deleted]

6) MS Add.38823 f.69v

L'opinion et desire de plusieurs grands
parsonages touchant les affaires de France. 1586/

Le Roy. Je desiers la paix encores que la guerre ie iure.

Duc de Guise. Si la paix se faict, mon espoir n'est plus rien.

Duc de Mayne. Par la guerre nous croist le credit et le bien.

Cardinal de Guise. Le temps s'offre pour nous avec la cōvesture.

Le Roy de Navarre. Qui comptera sans moy, pensent que ie
[l'endure

Comptera par deux fois, ie m'en assure.

Cardinal de Bourbon. Chascun peult bien compter cela qu'il

[pretend sien.

La Royne Mere. Cependant que mon filz dure, la dispute ne

[vault rien.

Le Pape. Neantmoins poursuiuons la sainte ligue, et les effects.

L'empereur. Le Roy perdera doncques la France et ses subiects.

Le Roy d'espaigne. Si la France se perd, ie l'auray bien tost

[trouue.

La France. Tout beau, vous n'estes encores pour tel affaire

[appelle,

il ne fault point tant des chiens pour vn os

Ie osteray plustost l'ambition qui trouble mon repos.

7) MS Add.38823 f.47v

Sonnet de la France. 1587.

Plus ne fault endurer,
La ligue de Lorraine,
Ils tiennent en leur mains
Le fer pour nous tuer

Il fault doncq' abhorrer
Catholiques desseings,
Des tigres inhumains,
Nous uoulans deuorer

Qui est plus proche aux Roys
Que le Roy Nauarrois,
Contre l'usurpateur,

La Noblesse se plaint,
Voyant un coeur menteur,
Soubs un pretexte saint.

La race de Bourbon
Est la paix de la france
De l'estat la defence
C'est la Religion.

De Bourbons la maison
Ont trouble l'insolence
De la fiere arrogance
De leur ambition.

Que la maison de Guise
Ne pille plus l'eglise,
Le ciel est irrite.

D'un si cruel rauage
Qui d'une sanctete
Couure une ardente Rage.

8) MS Harl. 3787 f. 214

A copy of a lettre sent by the great lord, to the Kinge of Nauarr. translated out of greeke into Frenche. and soe into Englishe.

Amarathes by the grace of god /noble/ Emperoure of Constantinople, and both the Aseaes, Arabia, Syrya, Africa, Ierusalem, and Europa, lord and Master of the whole sea: to the Henry, Kinge of Nauare, which taketh thy ofspringe, from the invincyble /stocke/ of Burbon, I wishe helth and happy succes, for by cause thow art a most gentle and courteouse prince, and beinge left very younge of thy predecessors, we haue heard the report of thy Wysedom and Courage, and Don Phillipe of the house of Austria openly fauoureinge thy adwersaryes, indeuoureth to take from the, thy kyngedome of Fraunce, which, by right is due vnto the, the which kingedome is in league with vs. for that thow doest detest the worship of Images, the which thing allsoe displeases god: if thow mayest worshipp Christ sincerely, whom thou supposest the Messiah of the world. I let the to Vnderstand, when as I detest suche cruelty which onely resspecteth his priuate profitt I will vndertake thy defence, & soe suppress the insolency of thy enmyes, and esspetially of that Cruell Spanyard, whoe houldeth wrongefully thy kingedome of Nauar, the tytle of which thow onely enjoyest, that euer hereafter the memory of this thing shall remayne, makeinge the Conqueroure and restoreinge the to thy kingedome, by my powre which is fearefull to the Vniuersall world that all people shall wonder, as allsoe all the kinges thy neyghboures seeinge I am able /so/ to handle them, & to hould ther noses to the grindstone that they shall not be able to displeasure the: If this be acceptable vnto the & thow wilt accept this as the originall of my amyty I will send the 200 ships, for thy aid, when thow shalt nede them, which shall ariue at the hauen of Agnamort, as ready for thy assistance as thow shalt require them.

9) The Scottish Libel

The Scottishe Libell }
published Anno Dm } 1587

Silke warre and wrange who ever sawe

And vnkettes straūge as may be fawe
your wheeme is gude, her game is faire

Yf she ought leese, you gaine but care
The States vnstable they Attorne

5

And yet nought able to perfurme /

Ienkyn the Germaine a partie is made
To thilke attempte he promysed ayede

And Henry of Denmarke worse then woode
Confirms those Crymes for verie gwde.

10

The king of Navarra of starke devocyon
ys well inclyned to thilke mocyon

1. Silke]Sike Z35, A38 warre and wrange]weares and wranges Z35
2. vnkettes]vnkawtes Z35 may be fawe]now doe graw Z35
3. wheeme]wheene Z35, A38 game]grace A38
4. Yf]giue Z35 ought leese]leese aght Z35; ought losse A38
4. you gaine]ye can A38
6. And yet nought]& naught are Z35
7. the Germaine]of Germany Z35 a partie is made]a partie made A38;
as is sayd Z35
8. thilke]ilke Z35 he]haies Z38; hath Z35
9. And Henry]Frederick Z35
10. those Crymes]their crimes A38; this warcke Z35
11. of]for Z35
12. likes] well of that ilke same motion Z35

9) The Scottish Libel (Continued)

The Pope the Piller of the kirke
 holdes for wicked owe this werke
 The king of Fraunce hee standes at a staye 15
 And will saye neither yea nor naye
 The king of Spayne ligges full cawme
 and sorie hee ys to leese his awne.

The Emperours grace hee eythes good will
 god keepe you Englishe men from ill 20
 Stand well to your tackling & ken well to knowe
 your owne from others lest you leese owe
 And wee poore Scottes will lye a loofe
 and crye you awine for oure behooffe /

God save my Lord Seaton
 & the french Embassadorr
 & our king to if he proue a catholicke.

- 13.The Pope]But the Pape Z35
 14.holdes]he hauldes A38,Z35 wicked]naught of Z35
 15.hee standes]standes Z35 at a staye]att staye A38
 17.ligges]he ligges Z35; his liges A38
 18.hee ys]is Z35
 19.eythes]bares A38; kithes Z35
 20.keepe you]keppe ye A38; shrewd ye Z35 men from]fra ther A38,Z35
 21.stand well to]stand to A38
 21.and send yow weele to kenn to knaw Z35
 23.poore]pure A38,Z35
 24.you awine]you came A38; awe ayne Z35

9) The Scottish Libel (Continued)

Texts: MS Egerton 2642 f.325 (Copy Text)
MS Additional 38823 f.69v [A38]
MS Marsh Z3.5.21 f.21v [Z35]

Heading: "The Scottishe Coqalane. 1586 / " :A38

Form: A38 and Z35 are in two stanzas of 12 lines each, and omit subscription.

10) MS Egerton 2642 f.325v

The Aw^{ns}wer to the said
Scottishe Libell Ao d^m prd

Some playne of wrange, that cause the sore
Suche vnkettes straunge wee have some before
oure Queene god blesse, who countes yt gaine
though shee with losse godes cause mayntayne
The States but men wee know them well
Wee rest on god on hym wee dwell./

Nooe Arme of fleshe, wee makeoure stayer
No Germanie, nor denmarke, we value that way
yet them, & theirs as helpes wee vse
suche helpes from god who will refuse
Navarras devocion to god is more trewe
then all the counterfeictes of the romyshe crue.

Your Pope the poyson of the kerke
by bloode & treason wold wynd the werke
the poore frenche had neade to stayer
Ytt fittes hym best (bo pepe) to playe
Yf Phillipp of Spayne had but his right
wee not greatly feare his might./

Let the Emperours grace seeke peace and love
oure hope and strength is all above
wee Englishe men feare nothing so moche
As, least godes wrathe,oure synnes should touche
For you poore Scottes, wee ken your mynde
Wee knowe a Scotte must needes to kynde

God saveoure Queene)
his churche and Realme) Amen./

11) The Atheneum, Sept.1887

The courtyars craved all
 The Queene graunted all
 The Parlament passed all
 The Keeper sealed all

The ladies ruled all
 Mounsier Buyroome spoyled all
 The crafty intelligencer herd all
 The Busshoppes smothed all

He that was apposed himself agaynst all
 The Judges pardoned all
 Therefore unless your Majestie spedely amend all
Without the great mercy of God the devill will have all.

12) MS Rawl.Poet.26 f.82

The view of our late estate
 vnder our Q. Elizabeth.

The Lords craued all, & the Queene granted all:
 The Parliament passed all, the Keeper sealed all.
 The Mayds of Honour ruled all, the Bishops soothed all.
 Hee that was apposed hymselfe against all.
 Monsieur Byron spoyled all.
 The crafty Intelligencer heard all.
 The Iudges pardond all.
 Therefore except your Matie. mend all,
 Without God's mercy the great Deuill will haue all.

v) "The French Primero": List of MSS and the Complex of Related Texts

- 1) MS Egerton 2642: f.232v The French Primero, "b" text
f.236 "The lords do now crave all"
f.324v The French Primero, "a" text
f.325 "The lords do now crave all"
f.325 The Scottish Libel
f.325v Answer to The Scottish Libel
- 2) MS Cambridge Dd5.75: f.29 The French Primero, "b" text
- 3) Pierpont Morgan MS sheet: The French Primero, "b" text
- 4) MS Folger V.a.89: f.18v The French Primero, "b" text
- 5) MS Tanner 169: f.70v The French Primero, "b" text
- 6) MS Harleian 3787: f.214 Amurath's letter, in English
f.214v The French Primero, "c" text
- 7) MS Harleian 7392: f.60v The French Pasquill, in English
f.62v The French Primero, "c" text
- 8) MS Marsh Z3.5.21: f.21v The Scottish Libel
f.22 The French Primero, "d" text
- 9) MS Rawl.Poet.85: f.104 The French Primero, "d" text
- 10) MS Additional 38823: f.30 The French Pasquill, in French
f.69v The Scottish Libel
ff.47v,69v French poems
- 11) MS Harleian 4199: f.32 "The lords do now crave all"
- 12) MS Rawl.Poet.26: f.82 "The lords do now crave all", adapted
- 13) MS Cotton Caligula E xiii: f.28 Amurath's letter, in French
- 14) The Atheneum, Sept.1887: "The loras do now crave all", adapted

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 4

QUEEN ELIZABETH ITexts and Collations

- a) The doubt of future foes exiles my present joy p.37
- b) Ah, silly pug, wert thou so sore afraid? p.40

[Text and variants of "When I was fair and young" given under Lord Oxford below, p.176]

a) The doubt of future foes

The doubt of future foes exiles my present joy,
 And wit me warns to shun such snares as threaten mine annoy.
 For falsehood now doth flow, and subjects' faith doth ebb,
 Which should not be if reason ruled, or wisdom weaved the web.
 But clouds of joys untied do cloak aspiring minds, 5
 Which turn to rain of late repent, by changed course of winds.
 The top of hope suppressed, the root of rue shall be,
 And fruitless all their grafted guile, as shortly you shall see.

-
- 1.doubt]dread AH,NA future]futures E26
 2.warns]learns H693 threaten]threat R10
 3.subjects']subject H693,AEP
 4.should]would H693,AEP weaved]wove AH,NA
 5.joys]toys DgU,AEP,H73; toy P5
 untied]unried E26,H693,H73,P5,AH,AEP,NA
 do]doth P5,AH,NA aspiring]aspired E26
 6.turn]turns R10; storm E26
 rain]rage R10,AH,NA; end DgC by]be E26
 changed course of]course of changed H693,NA
 winds]minds AH; kinds NA
 7.top]tops AH,NA hope]joy DgC
 suppressed]suppose AH,NA
 of rue]of rule DgU; of ruin E26; upreared R10
 shall]will H693,AEP
 8.all]of AH,NA grafted] omits P5
 guile]guiles H693,H73 you]all NA

a) The doubt of future foes (Continued)

The dazzled eyes with pride, which great ambition blinds, 9
 Shall be unsealed by worthy wights whose foresight falsehood
 [finds.

The daughter of debate, that discord aye doth sow,
 Shall reap no gain where former rule still peace hath taught
 [to know.

No foreign banished wight shall anchor in this port,
 Our realm brooks not seditious sects, let them elsewhere
 [resort.

My rusty sword through rest shall first his edge employ 15
 To poll their tops that seek such change, or gape for future
 [joy.

- 9.The]Their Dg,E26,H73,P5; Then AEP; Thou H693
 which]and NA blinds]blind AH,NA
- 10.by]of H73,P5 wights]wits H73
 foresight]foresights P5; presight E26
- 11.discord aye]discord eke H73,P5; eke discord H693,AEP
- 12.still]all E26 know]flow NA
 still...know]hath taught peace still to grow H693;
 hath taught still peace to grow AEP
- 13.wight]wights Dg
- 14.realm]calm Dg not]no H73,P5,AH,NA
 sects]sect P5
 brooks...sects]it brooks no stranger's force H693,AEP
- 15.My]Our Dg,H693,H73,P5,AEP sword]swords Dg
 through]with H693,AEP rest]rust P5
 his]this Dg; their P5
- 16.their]the P5,AH,NA that]which P5
 seek]seeks R10,Dg,E26,AH or]and H693,AEP
 gape]gapes Dg,E26,AH
 future]further AH; lawless H693; such like NA; omits AEP

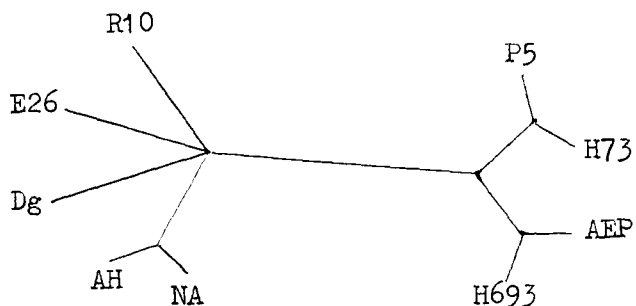
a) The doubt of future foes (Continued)

<u>Texts:</u>	MS Rawl.Poet.108 f.44v (Copy Text)	[R10]
	MS Digby 138 f.159	[Dg]
	MS Egerton 2642 f.237v	[E26]
	MS Harl.6933 f.8	[H693]
	MS Harl.7392 f.27v	[H73]
	MS Petyt 538 vol.10 f.3v	[P5]
	MS Arundel Harington, item 238	[AH]
	<u>The Arte of English Poesie</u> (1589) [2E2v]	[AEP]
	Harington's <u>Nugae Antiquae</u> (1769) p.58	[NA]

Headings and Ascriptions:

- R10 : "Verses made by the Quenes Matie"
Dg : "E. Reg." (twice)
E26 : "Certen verses made by the Queenes moste excellent Matie against the Rebels in the North Parte of England and in Norfolke & other places of the Realme. Ao dm. 1569 et 1570."
H693: "The following Ditty on the Factions raised by the Q. of Scots while Prisoner in England and was printed not long after, if not before, the beheading of the said Scots Queen."
H73 : "EL."
P5 : "Per Reginam"
AH : "Elizabetha Regina."
AEP : "...that dittie of her Maiesties own making..."
NA : "It is of her Highness own enditing..."

Note: Dg has some altered readings, cited as DgC for the corrected reading and DgU for the reading before correction.

Pattern of Variants:

b) Ah, silly pug, wert thou so sore afraid?

Ah, silly pug, wert thou so sore afraid?
Mourn not, my Wat, nor be thou so dismayed;
It passeth fickle fortune's power and skill
To force my heart to think thee any ill.

No fortune base, thou sayest, shall alter thee, 5
And may so blind a witch so conquer me?
No, no, my pug, though fortune were not blind,
Assure thyself she could not rule my mind.

Fortune, I know, sometime doth conquer kings,
And rules and reigns on earth and earthly things; 10
But never think fortune can bear the sway,
If virtue watch and will her not obey.

Ne chose I thee by fickle fortune's rede,
Ne she shall force me alter with such speed;
But if to try this mistress jest with thee, 15

Pull up thy heart, suppress thy brackish tears,
Torment thee not, but put away thy fears.

Dead to all joys and living unto woe,
Slain quite by her that ne'er gave wise man blow,
Revive again and live without all dread; 20
The less afraid, the better thou shalt speed.

b) Ah, silly pug, wert thou so sore afraid? (Continued)

Text: MS Petyt 538 vol.10 f.3

Ascription: "Per Reginam. / Walter Rawley."

Lines 5-6 and 11-12 are quoted in The Arte of English Poesie (1589)
[2A3,2D1] one ascribed to "a great Princesse", and the other to "our
soueraigne Lady". Variants are:

5.thou sayest]or frail 6.may]can

11.But never think]Never think you

12.Where virtue's force can cause her to obey.

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 5

SIR EDWARD DYER

I :	Table of Distribution of Texts	p. 43
II :	Table of Grouping of Texts in the Main Sources	p. 44
III:	<u>Texts and Collations:</u>	
(i)	<u>Poems with good ascriptions</u>	
a)	Alas my heart, mine eye hath wronged thee	p. 46
b)	Amarillis was full fair	p. 48
c)	As rare to hear, as seldom to be seen	p. 59
d)	Before I die, fair dame, of me receive my [last adieu	p. 61
e)	Divide my times, and rate my wretched hours	p. 63
f)	Fain would I, but I dare not	p. 67
g)	Fancy Farewell, that fed my fond delight	p. 70
h)	He that his mirth hath lost	p. 72
i)	I would it were not as it is	p. 86
j)	Prometheus, when first from heaven high	p. 91
k)	The man whose thoughts against him do [conspire	p. 93
(ii)	<u>Doubtful poems</u>	
l)	Amidst the fairest mountain tops	p. 96
m)	My mind to me a kingdom is	p. 99
n)	Silence augmenteth grief, writing increaseth [rage	p.110
o)	The lowest trees have tops, the ant her gall	p.112
p)	Where one would be, there not to be	p.116

Table I: Distribution of Texts

	<u>H73</u>	<u>R85</u>	<u>V89</u>	<u>Z35</u>	<u>Dd5</u>	<u>AH</u>	<u>H69</u>	<u>others</u>
Alas my heart								<u>PN, EH</u>
Amarillis	<u>15</u>	<u>98v</u>		<u>15</u>				<u>T3</u>
Amidst the fairest	<u>23</u>							<u>R14</u>
As rare to hear	<u>22v</u>		11				173	<u>PN</u>
Before I die	<u>69v</u>							(AEP)
Divide my times	<u>22</u>	<u>40</u>						<u>PN</u>
Fain would I	<u>43v</u>							
Fancy Farewell	<u>51v</u>							
He that his mirth	<u>12</u>							
I would it were not	<u>23v</u>	<u>109</u>		11v	25	<u>142</u>		<u>T3, As7, HM</u>
My mind to me	<u>73v</u>	<u>6</u>	7		43v			(others)
Prometheus	<u>25</u>	<u>19</u>	<u>13</u>					<u>EH, etc.</u>
Silence augmenteth		<u>8</u>						<u>PN, CCCHA</u>
The lowest trees								<u>R14, etc.</u>
The man whose						190		<u>QEW</u>
where one would	<u>34v</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>13v</u>					

(Texts underlined are ascribed to Dyer. References are to folios except for AH references which are to poem numbers. Key to main sources:

- H73 : MS Harl.7392
- R85 : MS Rawl.Poet.85
- V89 : MS Folger V.a.89
- Z35 : MS Marsh Z3.5.21
- Dd5 : MS Cambridge Dd5.75
- AH : MS Arundel Harington
- H69 : MS Harl.6910
- PN : The Phoenix Nest (1593)
- EH : Englands Helicon (1600)
- T3 : MS Tanner 306
- R14 : MS Rawl.Poet.148

For other sigla, see texts and collations that follow.)

Table II: Grouping of poems in the main sourcesi) MS Harl.7392

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
1	He that his mirth	Dyer
<u>2</u>	Amarillis	Dyer
8	Fain would I	DY.
9	Before I die	DY.
10	As rare to hear	DY.
<u>11</u>	I would it were not	DY.
14	Prometheus	DY.
[<u>15</u>	Sidney's answer	SY.]
<u>38</u>	The man whose thoughts	Dyer
<u>83</u>	Fancy farewell	Dyer
<u>115</u>	Divide my times	Dier
126	My mind to me	BALL.

ii) MS Rawl.Poet.85

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
9	I would it were not	Mr Dier
10	The man whose thoughts	Mr Dier
11	As rare to hear	Mr Dier
[12	More than most fair (Spenser)	Mr Dier]
13	Prometheus	Mr Dier
[<u>14</u>	Sidney's answer	S.P.S.]
<u>36</u>	My mind to me	E. Dier
<u>57</u>	Divide my times	Mr Dier
<u>64</u>	Fain would I	W.R.
<u>121</u>	Amarillis	E. Dier
134	He that his mirth	E. Dier

iii) MS Folger V.a.89

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
<u>4</u>	I would it were not	Dyer
<u>10</u>	As rare to hear	-
<u>14</u>	Prometheus	Dier
16	Where one would	Dier (deleted)
[17	Sidney's answer sonnet	S.P.Sydney]

Table II (Continued)iv) MS Harl.6910

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
<u>107</u>	The lowest trees	-
<u>133</u>	I would it were not	-
<u>145</u>	Fain would I	-
<u>146</u>	Prometheus	-
<u>180</u>	He that his mirth	-
<u>205</u>	The man whose thoughts	-
<u>213</u>	Fancy farewell	-
<u>214</u>	As rare to hear	-

v) MS Marsh 23.5.21

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
<u>8</u>	He that his mirth	-
<u>9</u>	Amarillis	G.Dier

He that his mirth and Amarillis also appear, grouped together, in MS Tanner 306.

a) Alas my heart, mine eye hath wronged thee

Alas my heart, mine eye hath wronged thee,
 Presumptuous eye, to gaze on Phillis' face:
 Whose heavenly eye no mortal man may see,
 But he must die, or purchase Phillis' grace.

Poor Coridon, the Nymph whose eye doth move thee, 5
 Doth love to draw, but is not drawn to love thee.

Her beauty, Nature's pride and shepherds' praise,
 Her eye, the heavenly Planet of my life,
 Her matchless wit and grace her fame displays,
 As if that Jove had made her for his wife. 10
 Only her eyes shoot fiery darts to kill,
 Yet is her heart as cold as Caucase hill.

My wings too weak to fly against the sun,
 Mine eyes unable to sustain her light,
 My heart doth yield that I am quite undone, 15
 Thus hath fair Phillis slain me with her sight.
 My bud is blasted, withered is my leaf,
 And all my corn is rotted in the sheaf.

Phyllis, the golden fetter of my mind,
 My fancy's idol, and my vital power, 20
 Goddess of Nymphs, and honour of thy kind,
 This age's Phoenix, beauty's bravest bower,
 Poor Coridon for love of thee must die,
 Thy beauty's thrall, and conquest of thine eye.

a) Alas my heart (Continued)

Leave, Coridon, to plough the barren field, 25
 Thy buds of hope are blasted with disgrace,
 For Phillis' looks no hearty love do yield,
 Nor can she love, for all her lovely face.

Die, Coridon, the spoil of Phillis' eye,
 She cannot love, and therefore thou must die. 30

Texts: The Phoenix Nest (1593) [I3] (Copy Text) [PN]
Englands Helicon (1600) [L2] [EH]

EH ascribes "S.E.Dyer" and heads "Coridon to his
 Phillis".

EH text apparently copied from PN.

b) Amarillis was full fair

Amarillis was full fair,
 The goodliest maid was she
 From the east unto the west
 That heaven's eye could see.

To Diana at her birth 5
 Her parents did her give,
 All untouched, a maiden's life,
 During her days to live.

Whose behest she constant kept,
 And wholly was inclined 10
 To be free to gain great fame,
 And win each worthy mind.

As there was good cause enough,
 So was she honoured most;
 They that had her seen abroad, 15
 At home would make their boast.

Two there were that her beheld,
 And would have done so ever:
 Happy men, yea happy thrice
 If they had done so never! 20

6.parents]parent T3

7.maiden's]virgin's H73

11.gain great fame]get great praise R85,Z35

18.And]Who R85

19.men]man T3; they R85 thrice]twice T3

b) Amarillis (Continued)

Coridon and Caramell,
 That long in dear accord
 Led their lives, and neither wished
 Of other to be lord.

All the goods that each possessed, 25
 Of body, wealth or mind,
 Were employed to other's use,
 As each by proof did find.

They had no cause to envy ought
 The ancient words of praise 30
 Of Damon or of Pitheas,
 And others in those days.

Good and sure their friendship was,
 Till Amarillis fine
 Had the power, perhaps the will, 35
 The band for to untwine.

21. Caramell] Charymell T3, H73

22. That] Who R85, Z35 in] with R85

23. neither] never T3

R85, Z35 reverse order of lines 25-28, 29-36; Z35 corrects

26. wealth] goods R85, Z35

30. words of] words or T3; world's R85, Z35

31. or] and R85, Z35

33. was] omits T3

36. band] bands T3

b) Amarillis (Continued)

Yea the boy, that blinded god,
 In great despite complained
 That on earth alone they were
 That his laws quite disdained. 40

Whereupon his strongest bow
 And arrows sharp he hent,
 And in Amarillis' eyes
 He slyly pight his tent.

Where he lay to watch both time 45
 And place for his avail,
 For the wights that wist not yet
 What foe should them assail.

One of his two shafts was dipt
 In bitter juice as gall, 50
 The other in a pleasant wine,
 And poison mixed withal.

37.Yea]But R85; omits 235

39.on the]on on T3; on R85 alone...were]there was alone T3;
 alone there was H73

40.That his laws]That his dart R85,235; His love that H73

42.arrows sharp]sharpest arrow R85,235 he] omit R85,235
 hent]bent H73

43.in]in that H73

44.slyly]lightly R85 pight]pitched H73

47.wights]wight T3

48.foe]foes T3

49.was]were T3

50.juice]sauce R85,235 as]of T3

52.And]With T3

b) Amarillis (Continued)

And as they smacked of divers sauce,
 So diversely they wrought,
 By despair the one to death, 55
 By vain hope the other brought.

With the first was Coridon
 Through pierced to the heart,
 Caramell within his breast
 Felt of the second smart. 60

But with gold both headed were,
 Which bred a like desire;
 Fain they would within their breast
 Have hidden deep the fire.

But without it must appear 65
 That burnt so hot within;
 Hard it is the flame to hide
 That it no issue win.

53.And]omit R85,Z35 they]the R85,Z35 smacked]smack R85;
 smacks Z35

60.second]other's R85,Z35

62.Which bred a]And both with R85,Z35

63.breast]breasts H73

64.Hide close the kindled fire R85,Z35 deep]kept H73

67.Hard]For hard H73

b) Amarillis (Continued)

And in time strange looks began,
 That sprang of jealousy; 70
 Full of care, each lay in wait,
 His fellow to descry.

In the end twixt these two friends,
 All friendly parts decayed;
 Both were bent to please themselves, 75
 His friend's case nothing weighed.

Amarillis' love was sought
 With all they could devise,
 Yea, with all the power of man,
 And prayer to the skies. 80

All she saw, and heard their moan,
 As Aspis doth the charm,
 Now and then she blamed them both,
 As guilty of their harm.

70.sprang]spring T3; sprong R85,Z35

71.wait]wight T3

73.twixt these two friends]all friendly looks R85,Z35;
 betwixt those friends H73

74.All friendly parts]Between these friends R85,Z35

75.please]place H73

76.His]Their R85

80.prayer]prayers H73

81.moan]harm H73

83.Now and then]By and by R85,Z35 blamed]bayed R85,Z35;
 blames T3

b) Amarillis (Continued)

Now to the one she would give ear, 85
 Then put the other off;
 By and by each did suspect
 His friend the cause thereof.

But the trust by trial past
 Made them their doom suspend, 90
 And in deed she used them most
 When passion did offend.

He had need of store of time
 That would his pen prepare
 To set forth all their agonies, 95
 Their dread, hope, joy and care.

But in vain they spent their days,
 Their labour all was lost;
 She was furthest from their meed
 When they forweened most. 100

86.Then]Now R85,Z35

87.Alluring him by courtesy R85,Z35

88.And taunting him by scoff R85; And taunting this by scoff Z35

89.the]that R85

91.them most]there R85,Z35,H73

92.When]Where H73,R85,Z35 passion]passions H73

95.all] omit R85,Z35

96.Their]They H73 joy]omits R85 care]fear R85,Z35

97.days]time R85,Z35

99.She]For she H73

100.When]Where R85,Z35

b) Amarillis (Continued)

Coridon waxt pale and lean,
 His young hairs turned hoar,
 Feats of arms, the horse, the hawk,
 He left and used no more.

He had found that Amarill 105
 Sought glory more than love,
 And that she forced not his harms
 Her beauty's power to prove.

Yet he could not leave to love,
 But yielding to despair, 110
 Rent his heart, his corpse fell down,
 His ghost fled in the air.

Caramell thought women kind,
 Was apt to change and bow,
 And believed to please himself 115
 What fancy did allow.

101.lean]wan H73

102.hairs]hair H73,235

103.the hawk]and hawk R85,235

104.left]lost 235

105.Amarill]Amarillis T3

107.And that]That R85,235; But H73 harms]charms H73

108.power]pride H73

111.heart]hair T3

112.fled]flew H73 in]to R85,235

113.women]woman H73,235

114.change]bend H73

116.What]As H73

b) Amarillis (Continued)

But belief ne makes the cause,
 Ne weaving works the web;
 In the tide his travail came,
 He thrived in the ebb. 120

At the last his vain hope him
 No longer could sustain,
 In his longing he consumed,
 Life could not him retain.

Amarillis heard of this, 125
 And pity moved withal,
 Much did rue so hard a hap
 On such faith should befall.

To Diana straight she hies,
 Whom waited on she found 130
 With a train of all the dames
 Whose chaste name fame doth sound.

118.Ne]Nor R85,Z35

120.thrived]thrives T3; turned R85,Z35

121.vain]wan T3

122.could]might H73,Z35

123.consumed]confirmed T3

124.not him]him not T3 retain]attain R85,Z35

127.did]to R85,Z35

130.Whom]Where H73

132.name]names R85; life H73 doth]did R85,Z35

b) Amarillis (Continued)

Unto her in humble wise,
 She said she came to sue
 That those two too loving things 135
 Might be transformed anew.

In her arms the goddess mild
 Her darling soft did strain.
 "What is it that you," quoth she,
 "Of me may not obtain?" 140

Therewithall Sir Caramell
 A yellow flower became,
 Sweet of scent and much esteemed,
 And Hearts ease hath to name.

Amarillis plucked the flower, 145
 And wore it on her head;
 Sometime she laid it on her lap,
 And sometime on her bed.

134.sue]show H73,Z35

135.For that these two living things R85,Z35;
 That these two loving wights H73

139.it]that R85,Z35 you]thou R85

140.may]mayst R85

144.hath to]called to R85,Z35

145.plucked]plant T3

147.Sometime]Sometimes R85 on]in R85

148.And...on]Sometime upon H73,Z35; Sometimes upon R85

b) Amarillis (Continued)

Caramell most happy flower,
 And most unhappy man, 150
 In thy life thou hadst thy death,
 In death thy life began.

Coridon turned to an owl,
 Fled to the wilderness,
 Never flocks, but leads his life 155
 In solitariness.

Not his eyes can yet behold
 The dear light of the sun,
 But aloof he steals his flight,
 And in the dark doth come. 160

Amarillis to the wood
 At some time will repair,
 And delights to hear the lay
 And tune of his despair.

149.most]O R85,235

150.And]O R85,235; But H73

151.thy]this T3

155.Never...leads]And never slacks but heeds T3

157.Not]Nor R85,235

157.His eyes cannot abide H73

158.dear light]clearness H73

159.aloof he]aloofly T3 steals]takes H73

160.come]run R85,235

163.delights]delight R85,235 lay]tune H73

164.tune]lay H73

b) Amarillis (Continued)

Well I wot what here is meant, 165
 And though a tale it seem,
 Shadows have their bodies by,
 And so of this esteem.

Ye behind that chance to hear,
 And do not praise their speed, 170
 Give them thanks for you by them
 Are warned to take heed.

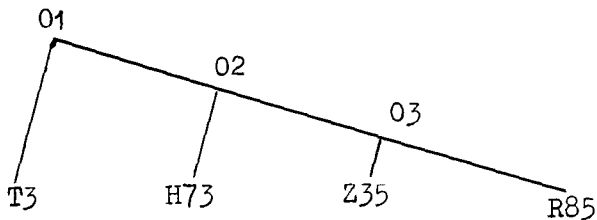
167.bodies]substance R85

H73 omits lines 169-172

169.Ye that chance this for to hear R85,Z35

Texts: MS Tanner 306 f.174 (Copy Text) [T3]
 MS Harl.7392 f.15 [H73]
 MS Marsh Z3.5.21 f.15 [Z35]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.99 [R85]

Ascriptions: H73: "Dyer"
 Z35: "G.Dier"
 R85: "E.Dier"

Possible Stemma:

c) As rare to hear, as seldom to be seen

As rare to hear, as seldom to be seen, 1
 It cannot be, nor ever yet hath been,
 That fire should burn with perfect heat and flame,
 Without some matter for to yield the same.

A stranger case, yet true by proof I know, 5
 A man in joy that liveth still in woe,
 A harder hap, who hath his love at list,
 And lives in love as he all love had missed.

Who hath enough, yet thinks he lives without,
 To lack no love, yet still to stand in doubt, 10
 What discontent, to live in such desire,
 To have his will, and ever to require.

2.ever]never H73U,R85,V89

4.for]fit H69

5.know]find V89,H69

6.liveth]lived PN

7.Burnt with desire, and doth possess at will PN;
 Burnt with desire, yet doth possess at will H69

8.And]Yet R85 missed]lost V89

8.Enjoying all, yet all desiring still PN,H69

10.To lack]To want PN,H69; Lacking R85

yet still]and yet PN,H69 to stand]he stands R85

12.and]yet R85,PN,H69

c) As rare to hear (Continued)

Texts: MS Harl.7392 f.23 (Copy Text) [H73]
 MS Folger V.a.89 f.11 [V89]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.7v [R85]
 MS Harl.6910 f.173 [H69]
The Phoenix Nest (1593) [L2] [FN]

Ascriptions: H73: "DY."
 R85: "Mr Dier"

Note: H73 has an altered reading, cited H73U before alteration.

Pattern of Variants:

d) Before I die (Continued)

Even so I secret kept my tongue, but told it with mine eyes.
 Yet this I counted for a toy, as long as I might be
 Without suspect of jealous heads, in company of thee. 30
 But when thy choice was made, and fortune framed it so
 As neither I, nor you, nor he, did but endure some woe,
 Then did my joys take end, such force hath jealousy,
 That both their own, and others too, my harms they wrought
 [thereby.
 Well, this is all my suit, which thou in no case canst deny, 35
 When turning time shall end my days by fatal destiny,
 Which now, by open signs, I find comes roundly towards me,
 This recompense for all my pains I do require of thee.
 Vouchsafe to visit, for my sake, my everlasting grave,
 Stay there until my latest rites the priest performed have. 40
 Thus Charity commands; but something yet there comes behind,
 Which, if thou grantest to perform, will argue thee more kind.
 Each year, upon the blessed day wherein my life took end,
 Unto my tomb repair, where I thy coming will attend.
 Good mistress, there confess my rare renowned love, 45
 The loyal heart I bare, which death could not remove.
 And when thou hast done this, then tell the world from me,
 My suit at no time did exceed the bands of modesty.
 Of one thing yet beware: sigh not, nor shed no tear,
 Lest that my torments do renew when I thy sorrows fear. 50

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.22v , ascribed "DY."

Lines 9-10 quoted in The Arte of English Poesie (1589)[V1], as of
 "maister Diar".

e) Divide my times, and rate my wretched hours

Divide my times, and rate my wretched hours,
 From days to months, from months to many years,
 And then compare my sweetest with my sour,
 To see which more in equal view appears,
 And judge if for my days and years of care, 5
 I have but hours of comfort to compare.

Just, and not much, it were in these extremes,
 So hard a touch and torment of the thought,
 For any mind that any right esteems,
 To yield so small delight, so dearly bought. 10
 But he that lives unto his own despite
 Is not to find his fortune by his right.

The life that still runs forth his weary ways,
 With sour to sawce the dainties of delight,
 With care to choke the pleasure of his days, 15
 With no regard those many wrongs to quite,
 I blame and hold such irksome times in hate,
 As but to lose, prolongs a wretched state.

- 1.rate]race R85
 2.days...from months]day to month, from month FN
 3.with]to R85,PN
 4.To]And R85
 5.if for]that from R85
 8.So hard]to have R85
 9.mind]might R85
 11.unto]but in FN
 13.his]her FN
 15.With]And R85,PN choke]check H73 his]her FN
 16.With]And R85,PN no]not R85 regard]reward FN
 those]the H73
 17.I...and]No blame to R85,PN times]time FN

e) Divide my times (Continued)

And still I loathe even to behold the light
 That shines without all pleasure to mine eyes, 20
 With greedy wish I wait for weary night,
 Yet neither this I find that may suffice.

Not that I hold the day for more delight,
 But that alike I loathe both day and night.

The day, I see, yields but increase of care, 25
 The night, that should by nature serve to rest,
 Against his kind denies such ease to spare
 As pity would afford the mind oppressed;

And broken sleeps oft times present in sight
 A dreaming wish, beguiled with false delight. 30

This sleep, or else what so for sleep appears,
 Is unto me but pleasure in despite;
 The flower of age, the name of younger years,
 Do but usurp the title of delight;

But careful thoughts, and sorrow's sundry ways, 35
 Consume my youth before mine aged days.

19.still]so PN

21.for weary]still for the PN

23.for]in PN

25.or]to PN

26.to]for R85

27.his]her PN

28.mind]soul R85,PN

29.times]time R85

31.This]The R85,PN for sleep]for sweet R85,PN

35.But]For PN thoughts]thought PN sorrow's]sorrow PN

36.Consume]Consumes R85,PN mine]my R85,PN

e) Divide my times (Continued)

The touch, the sting, the torments of desire,
 Do strive beyond the compass of restraint;
 Kept from the reach whereto it would aspire,
 Gives cause, alas, too just to my complaint. 40

Besides, the wrong which worketh my distress,
 My meaning is with silence to suppress.

Oft with myself I enter in device,
 To reconcile my weary thoughts to peace;
 I treat for truce, I flatter and entice 45
 My wrangling wits to work for their release.

But all in vain I seek the means to find
 That might appease the discord of my mind.

For when I force a feigned mirth to show,
 And would forget, and so beguile my grief, 50
 I cannot rid myself of sorrow so,
 Although I feed upon a false belief.

For inward touch of uncontented mind
 Returns my cares by course unto their kind.

37.torments]torment PN
 40.alas](God knows) R85,PN
 41.wrong]wrongs PN worketh]now with PN
 42.with]in PN
 44.my]these PN; the R85
 53.uncontented]discontented R85

e) Divide my times (Continued)

Weaned from my will, and thus by trial taught 55
 How far to hold all fortune in regard,
 Though here I boast a knowledge dearly bought,
 Yet this poor gain I reap for my reward:
 I know hereby to harden and prepare
 A ready mind for all assaults of care. 60

Whereto, as one even from the cradle born,
 And not to look for better to ensue,
 I yield myself, and wish these times outworn
 That but remain, my torments to renew;
 And leave to those these days of my despite 65
 Whose better hap may live to more delight.

55. Weaned] Wained PN

56. far] for R85, PN

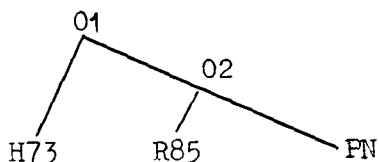
59. know] learn PN

61. the] my R85, PN

Texts: MS Harl.7392 f.69v (Copy Text) [H73]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.40 [R85]
The Phoenix Nest (1593) [M4v] [PN]

Ascriptions: H73: "Dier"
 R85: "Mr Dier"

Note: MS Harl.7392 f.11v has the couplet,
 "Repentant thoughts for overpassed Mays
 Consume my youth before mine aged days"
 (C.f. lines 35-36)

Possible stemma

f) Fain would I, but I dare not

Fain would I, but I dare not;

I dare, and yet I may not;

I may, although I care not

For pleasure, when I play not.

You laugh, because you like not; 5

I jest, and yet I joy not;

You pierce, although you strike not;

I strike, and yet annoy not.

I spy, and yet I speak not;

For oft I speak and speed not; 10

Yet of my wounds you reckon not,

Because you see they bleed not.

Yet bleed they when you see not;

Though you the pains endure not;

Of noble minds they be not, 15

That ever kill and care not.

2.and]but R85

6.and yet]when as H69

9.and yet]when as R85,H69

11.Yet]But R85,H69 wounds]wound R85,H69

13.when]where H69 see]feel H73

14.Though]But R85,H69 pains]pain R85

15.minds]mind R85 noble]gentle H73C

16.care]cure R85,H69

f) Fain would I, (Continued)

I see, and yet I view not;
 I wish, although I crave not;
 I serve, although I sue not;
 I hope for that I have not. 20

I catch, and yet I hold not;
 I burn, although I flame not;
 I seem, whereas I would not;
 And where I seem, I am not.

Yours am I, though I seem not; 25
 And will be, though I show not;
 Mine outward deeds then deem not,
 When mine intent you know not.

But if my service prove not
 Most sure, although I sue not, 30
 Withdraw your mind, and love not,
 And for my rhyme rue not.

Lenvoy

If sweet from sour might any way remove,
 What joy, what hap, what heaven were like love.

17.and yet]whenas R85; whereas H69 view]rue R85
 19.although]and yet R85,H69

21.and yet]although R85,H69

23.whereas]whenas R85

24.where]when R85

H69 omits lines 25-34.

32.And for]Nor of R85 rhyme]ruin R85

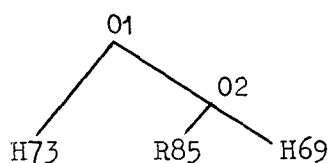
R85 omits Lenvoy

f) Fain would I, (Continued)

Texts: MS Harl.7392 f.22 (Copy Text) [H73]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.43v [R85]
 MS Harl.6910 f.154 [H69]

Ascriptions: H73: "DY." heads "Ferenda Natura"
 R85: "W.R." (perhaps added later)

Notes: H69 is in three stanzas of eight lines each.
 H73 has an altered reading, cited H73C in its altered form.

Possible stemma:

g) Fancy farewell, that fed my fond delight

Fancy farewell, that fed my fond delight,
 Delight adieu, the cause of my desires,
 Desires adieu, that cost me such despite
 Despite adieu, for death doth lend redress.
 And death adieu, for though I thus be slain, 5
 In thy despite I hope to live again.

Sweet heart farewell, whose love hath wrought my woe,
 And farewell woe, that wearied hast my wits,
 And farewell wit, which will bewitched so,
 And farewell will, O full of frantic fits. 10
 Franzy farewell, whose force I feel too sore,
 And farewell feeling, for I feel no more.

And life adieu, that I have loved and loathed,
 And farewell love, that mak'st me loathe my life,
 Both love and life, farewell unto you both, 15
 Twixt hope and dread, farewell all foolish strife.
 Folly farewell, which I have fancied so,
 And farewell fancy, that first wrought my woe.

g) Fancy farewell, (Continued)

Text: MS Harl.7392, f.51v, ascribed "[H-O] Dyer"

Variant Version in MS Harl.6910 f.172v reads:

Cease sorrows now, for thou hast done thy deed,
Lo, care hath now consumed my carcase quite.
No hope can help, nor help can stand in stead,
For doleful death doth cut off my delight.

Yet whilst I hear the tolling of the bell,
Before I die, I sing this last farewell.

Fancy farewell, that fed my fond delight,
Delight adieu, the cause of my distress,
Distress farewell, that caused no such despite,
Despite adieu, for death doth send release.

(Cf. also "No faith on earth, sweet fancy then adieu" in
The Arbor of amorous Deuises (1597)[E2v].)

h) He that his mirth hath lost

He that his mirth hath lost,
 Whose comfort is dismayed,
 Whose hope is vain, whose faith is scorned,
 Whose trust is all betrayed;

If he hath held them dear, 5
 And cannot cease to moan,
 Come, let him take his place by me,
 He shall not rue alone.

But if the smallest sweet 10
 Be mixed with all his sour,
 If in the day, the month, the year,
 He feel one lightening hour,

Then rest he with himself,
 He is no mate for me,
 Whose fare is fallen, whose succour void, 15
 Whose hurt his death must be.

3.hope is vain]fare is fallen H69; hope in vain Dd5; hope's in
 vain HM faith is]succour H69; faith in Dd5
 scorned]void H69; scorn Z35,Dd5,AH,As7

5.hath]have H69,R85,Dd5,AH held]hold H69

6.moan]mourn HM

7.his]a Dd5

8.rue]mourn H73

11.in the]either H69 the month, the]or month, or H69
 day ... month]month ... day HM

12.lightening]lightsome As7; happy HM

13.with]by H69,R85,Z35,As7

15.fare]hope R85; cheer HM whose]his H73

16.hurt]help R85,Dd5

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

Yet not the wished death,
That hath no plaint nor lack,
Which, making free the better part,
Is only nature's wrack.

20

O no, that were too well,
My death is of the mind,
Which always yields extremest pains,
And keeps the least behind.

As one that lives in show,
Yet inwardly doth die,
Whose knowledge is a bloody field
Where all help slain doth lie.

25

-
18. That]which H69,H73,R85,Z35,Dd5,AH no]ne H73,HM; not Dd5
nor]ne H73,HM; or AH
19. making free]keeping back R85
20. wrack]wracks H69
21. O]No T3 were]wert T3 well]good R85
22. death]grief H69,H73,AH the mind]that kind HM
23. Which]That HM always yields]brings always R85; always
yielded Dd5 extremest]the extremest H73,R85
pains]pangs Dd5
24. And]But Dd5,AH keeps]leaves H69,H73,R85,AH
least]worst H69,R85,Z35,Dd5,AH,As7,HM
25. that]which R85,Dd5
26. Yet]And H73,Z35; But H69,R85,AH,As7,HM
27. knowledge]succour R85C
28. help]hope R85;helps HM doth]do HM

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

Whose heart the altar is,
 Whose spirit the sacrifice, 30
 Unto the powers whom to appease
 No sorrows can suffice.

My fancies are like thorns
 On which I go by night,
 Mine arguments are like an host 35
 That force hath put to flight.

My sense my passion's spy,
 My thoughts like ruins old
 Of famous Carthage, or the town
 That Sinon bought and sold. 40

30. Whose] His H69C, H73, Z35, AH the] to H69, AH; a Dd5
 32. sorrows] sorrow H69, H73, Dd5; succours Z35 can] may Dd5
 33. My] Whose As7 fancies] senses H69
 34. go] walk H73
 35. Mine] My H73, Z35; Whose As7 arguments are] rusty hope is H73
 like] as Dd5
 36. That] Which H69, Z35; Whom H73, Dd5; Whose AH
 force] fear T3; foes H73 hath] have H73; is AH
 37. My] Whose As7; omits R85C sense] senses T3 my passion's
 spy] passions are T3; is my passion's spy R85C; and
 passions pine Z35; the passion's spy Dd5; whose thoughts As7
 38. My thoughts] My thought AH; Whose passions As7
 ruins] ruin Z35
 39. Of Carthage or the famous town As7
 or the town] or the towns H69; and of Troy HM
 40. That] Which H69, H73, Z35, Dd5, AH

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

Which still before mine eyes
 My mortal fall doth lay,
 Whom love and fortune once advanced
 And now have cast away.

O thoughts, no thoughts but wounds, 45
 Sometimes the seat of joy,
 Sometimes the store of quiet rest,
 But now of all annoy.

I sowed the soil of peace,
 My bliss was in the spring, 50
 And day by day I eat the fruit
 That my life's tree doth bring.

H69 omits lines 41-48; HM omits lines 41-52

41. mine eyes]my face H73,As7

42. fall]fates R85; for As7 doth]do T3,R85

44. And]But R85 have]hath T3,H73,R85,Z35,As7

45. thoughts ... thoughts]thought ... thought AH
 wounds]bloody wounds T3

46. Sometimes]Sometime H73,Z35,Dd5,AH seat]state R85; seats Dd5

47. Sometimes]Sometime T3,H73,Z35,Dd5,AH store]seat T3;

~~seats Dd5~~ quiet rest]rest, but now AH

48. But now]the nurse AH

49. sowed]sow Dd5 soil]field As7

51. I eat]I ate H73,Z35,As7; did reap R85

52. That]Which H69,Z35,Dd5 life's]life Z35
 doth]did H69,H73,R85,AH,As7

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

To nettles now my corn,
 My field is turned to flint,
 Where sitting in the Cypress shade, 55
 I read the Hyacinth.

The peace, the rest, the life,
 That I enjoyed of yore,
 Came to my lot that by the loss
 My smart might sting the more. 60

So, to unhappy men,
 The best frames to the worst;
 O time, O place, O words, O looks,
 Dear then, but now accurst.

-
53. My corn to nettles now HM corn]field R85
 54. field]corn R85
 56. read]reap T3, H73, Dd5 the]this H69, AH
 57. The rest, the life, the peace T3, HM; The joy, the rest,
 the life As7; The peace, the joy, the life H69
 58. That]Which H69, R85, Dd5 yore]yore to fore AH
 59. Came]Come H73, R85 my]the AHU, HM the]my H73, R85, Dd5,
 As7, HM; their Z35
 60. They might sting me no more HM smart]hurt H69
 might]may H73 sting]be H69, AH; smart R85, As7
 H69 omits lines 61-64
 61. So]Thus As7 men]man R85; me Dd5
 62. frames]framed H73; fares Dd5 to]for H73U, Dd5, AH
 63. words ... looks]looks ... words H73; words most dear Dd5
 64. Dear then]Then dear AH; Sweet then Dd5 but]and T3

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

In was stands my delight, 65
 In is and shall my woe,
 My horror fastened in the yea,
 My hope hangs in the no.

I look for no relief,
 Relief will come too late, 70
 Too late I find, I find too well,
 Too well stood mine estate.

Behold, such is the end,
 What pleasure here is sure
 Where nothing else but care and plaint 75
 Doth to the world endure?

65.stands]stood H69,As7

67.My]Mine AH horror]sorrow Z35; sorrows HM in]on R85

68.hope hangs]hope hanged H69,AH; hopes hang HM in]on R85

69.relief]release T3; delight As7

70.Relief]Release T3; Delight As7 will]doth T3;

would R85,Dd5,AH,HM

71.Too late I find too well Z35

72.Too well]Sometime Dd5 mine]my H69,H73,Z35,Dd5,HM

H73,HM omit lines 73-80

73.such]here As7

74.What pleasure]What thing may H69; And nothing R85,As7
 is]be H69

75.Where]Oh H69,Dd5; Ah R85,Z35,AH,As7 care and plaint]
 plaints and moan H69; plaint and care R85; plaints and
 care Z35; cares and plaints AH; plaints and cares As7

76.doth]may T3

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

Forsaken first was I,
 Then utterly forgotten,
 And he that came not to my faith
 To my reward hath gotten.

80

Then love, where is this sauce,
 That makes thy torments sweet?
 Where is the cause that some have thought
 Their death through thee but meet?

Thy stately chaste disdain,
 Thy secret thankfulness,
 Thy grace reserved, thy common light
 That shines in worthiness.

85

H69 omits lines 77-80

77.was]am R85,Z35,Dd5,AH

78.Then]Yea AH; And Z35

79.he]they Z35,Dd5,AH came not]ne'er came Dd5 to]near AH

80.To]Of Dd5 hath]have Z35,Dd5; are AH gotten]creepen Z35

81.Then]Now H73,As7 this]the H69,H73,R85,Z35,Dd5; thy AH,
 As7,HM sauce]force H73; cause R85; favour HM

82.makes]make As7 torments]sour Z35

83.Where]What As7 cause]hap H73; sauce Z35 some have
 thought]some through thee H73,As7; many think Dd5; men
 have thought HM

84.Have thought their death but meet H73,As7; Thy death for
 thee most meet R85 death]deaths Z35 through]for AH

85.Thy]The H69,R85,Z35,Dd5,AH,HM chaste]cause H73
 disdain]disdains H73; disdained Z35

86.Thy]The H69,H73,R85,Z35,Dd5,AH,HM
 thankfulness]shamefastness R85

87.Thy]The H69,H73,R85,Dd5,AH,HM reserved]preferred H73;
 deserved Z35 thy]the H69,H73,R85,Z35,Dd5,AH light]life H73

88.That]Which T3,H69 in]through HM

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

O that it were not so,
 Or that I could excuse, 90
 Or that the wrath of jealousy
 My judgement might abuse.

O frail unconstant kind,
 O safe in trust to no man;
 No women angels be, and lo 95
 My mistress is a woman.

Yet hate I but the fault,
 And not the faulty one;
 Ne can I rid me of those bands
 In which I lie alone. 100

89.that]would H69,H73,Z35

90.Or ... could]Or I it might H69; I could it well H73;

Or I it could Z35,Dd5,AH,HM; Or I could it R85

91.Or]O T3,H69,Z35,As7,HM that]would H69 wrath]wrongs T3

92.judgement]judgements H69 might]did H69,H73,Dd5

H69 omits lines 93-100

93.frail]false H73,R85 unconstant]inconstant R85,Dd5,HM
 kind]sex HM

94.O]And R85,As7; omits H73 safe in trust]Firm in faith H73;
 life to trust Dd5; sure in troth AH; faith and trust HM
 to]in HM no man]woman Dd5; none HM

95.be]are HM and]on H73; but AH,HM lo]earth H73

97.hate]blame H73 but]not H73

98.And not]But even H73

99.Ne]Nor R85C,Dd5,As7 rid ... bands]put the thing from me H73;
 rid me from the bands R85; rid from me the bond Dd5;
 rid me of the bands Z35; rid from me the bonds AH; rid
 me of the bonds HM

100.In which]wherein H73,R85

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

Alone I lie, whose like
 In love was never yet,
 The prince, the poor, the old, the young,
 The fond, or full of wit.

Hers still remain must I, 105
 By death, by wrong, by shame;
 I cannot blot out of my breast
 That love wrought in her name.

I cannot set at naught
 That once I held so dear, 110
 I cannot make it seem so far,
 That is indeed so near.

101. Alone] I love HM whose like] whose like by love T3, R85U;
 by love H73

102. In ... never] Was never seen as T3; whose like was never H73;
 In love was never found out R85; By love was never As7, HM

103. The prince, the poor, the young, the old R85, Z35, Dd5, AH, As7;
 The young, the old, the rich, the poor H69; The young, the
 old, the prince, the poor H73

104. or] now T3; the H69; and H73; are R85; nor As7

H69 omits lines 105-120; Z35, AH omit lines 105-112

105. Hers] Here H73, Dd5, HM still ... I] must I still remain H73

106. My love, my death, my shame H73; By wrong, by death, by
 shame R85, As7, HM

107. breast] mind R85

108. That] What R85, Dd5 wrought in] hath wrought T3 her] his H73

110. That] Which Dd5 once I] I have R85, Dd5, As7, HM

111. so far] far off H73

112. That] Which Dd5

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

Not that I mean henceforth
 This strange will to profess,
 As one that would betray such truth 115
 To build on fickleness.

But it shall never fail,
 That my word gave in hand,
 I gave my word, my word gave me,
 Both word and gift shall stand. 120

Sith that it must be thus,
 And this is all to ill,
 I yield me captive to my course,
 My hard fate to fulfil.

-
113. Not that I] Nor that I AH; Ne yet I Dd5; I do not HM
 114. This] Such HM profess] possess H73
 115. As to betray such tickle truths H73; I never will betray
 such truth As7 would] could R85, Dd5, AH, HM
 116. To build] As builds H73; To bind Z35; And build R85
 117. For never shall it fail H73; Nor shall it ever fail As7
 But] For Dd5 it] that R85C
 118. word gave] faith bare R85, Z35, Dd5, AH, HM in] on As7
 120. word and gift] word and deed T3; gift and word H73
 121. But since that it is thus H69; And since my choice is
 such H73 that] then R85, Dd5, AH, As7, HM; needs Z35
 122. And this] And thus H69, R85; The which H73
 123. yield] hold R85 course] curse H73, R85, Dd5, AH; cares Z35
 124. My] Mine HM fate] hap H73

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

The solitary wood 125
 My city shall become,
 The darkest den shall be my lodge,
 To which no light shall come.

Of heben black my board,
 The worms my feast shall be, 130
 Wherewith my carcase shall be fed,
 Until they feed on me.

My wine of Niobe,
 My bed of craggy rock,
 The serpent's hiss my harmony, 135
 The screeching owl my clock.

125.wood]woods H73,R85,Z35,AH,HM

127.den]mines HM

128.Wherein I rest or roam H69; Where is no light of sun H73;
 In which I'll rest alone R85; Wherein I rest and run Z35;
 Wherein I rest or run Dd5; In which I rest or roam AH;
 Wherein no light shall come As7; In which I rest or run HM

129.board]bower H73

130.feast]meat H73,As7

131.Wherein]On which H69 carcase]body Dd5,HM

132.Until they]Till they do H69,Dd5,As7,HM

133.My rest shall be in mould H73; Of Niobe my wine HM
 wine of]pillow As7

134.of]a H69,Dd5; the H73 craggy]cragged H69

135.My harmony the serpent's hiss H73,As7 my]mine Z35,AH

136.screeching]shrieking AH clock]cock As7

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

Mine exercise naught else
 But raging agonies,
 My books of spiteful fortune's foils,
 And dreary tragedies. 140

My walk the path of plaint,
 My prospect into Hell,
 Where wretched Sisyphe and his feres
 In endless pain do dwell.

And though I seem to use 145
 The feigning poet's style,
 To figure forth my rueful plight,
 My fall and my exile,

H69 omits lines 137-144

137. Mine]My H73,Dd5,HM

139. books]book H73 spiteful fortune's]fortune spiteful T3
 foils]spoils R85

140. And]Or AH dreary]doleful HM

141. walk]walks Z35,HM path]paths Z35,As7; parks HM
 of]to R85 plaint]plaints Z35,Dd5,HM

142. My]The T3

143. Where]With As7 wretched ... feres]Sisypho and all his
 feres H73,HM; Sisyphus that wretched wight Dd5;
 Sisyphus and all his feres As7

144. pain do]torments H73,Z35,AH; pains do R85,HM; pain
 doth Dd5; pains to As7

HM omits lines 145-152

145. though ... use]yet although I seem Dd5

146. To use the poet's style Dd5 feigning poet's]feigned
 poet's H69,Z35; poet's feigned R85,As7

147. rueful]ruthful T3,H69,Z35,Dd5; woeful As7
 plight]plaint H73,R85; flight AH

148. fall]fate H69 and]or H69,AH my]mine H73,Z35

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

Yet is my grief not feigned,
Wherein I starve and pine. 150
Who feel it most shall find it least
If his compares with mine.

My song, if any ask
Whose grievous case is such,
Die ere thou let his name be known, 155
His folly shows too much.

But best is thee to hide,
And never come to light,
For on the earth may none but I
This accent sound aright. 160

- 149.is]are AH grief]woe R85; griefs AH
150.Wherein]In which H69,Z35 starve]serve H69; strive As7
and]or AH
151.feel it]findeth H69; feels it H73; feeleth R85,Z35,AH,As7;
feels his Dd5 shall find]may think H73
it least]his least R85
152.If his compares]If he compare H69,H73; If his compare R85,
Z35,Dd5,AH; Comparing his As7
153.song]verse H69,H73; muse HM
154.grievous case]heavy case T3; grievous chance H73;
rueful plight Z35; wrathful state HM
155.let]let'st HM
156.His]Whose H73 folly]follies R85
H69,HM omit lines 157-160
157.Yet better is to hide H73 is thee]it were thee R85;
were thee Z35,As7; it is AH
159.on the earth]in the world R85,As7; on thy death Dd5
may]can R85 I]thee As7
160.This]Thy Dd5; The AH accent]actaon T3; accents As7

h) He that his mirth (Continued)

[And so an end, my tale is told,
His life is but disdained,
Whose sorrows present pain him so,
His pleasures are full feigned.]

lines 161-164 in As7 only

<u>Texts:</u>	MS Tanner 306 f.173 (Copy Text)	[T3]
	MS Harl.6910 f.159	[H69]
	MS Harl.7392 f.12	[H73]
	MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.109	[R85]
	MS Marsh Z3.5.21 f.11v	[Z35]
	MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.25	[Dd5]
	MS Arundel-Harington, no.149	[AH]
	MS Ashmole 781 p.140	[As7]
	MS Huntington HM 198 ii f.43	[HM]

Ascriptions: T3,H73 : "qd.Dier"
R85 : "E.Dier"
AH : "E D"
As7 : "Sr.Ed.Dyer"
R85,Z35: "Miserū est fuisse"

Headings: H73: "Ferendo vinces"
Dd5: "Bewayling his exile he singeth thus"
AH : "A complaynt of one forsaken of his love"

Notes: Acknowledged by Dyer in line 155.
HM variants are quoted from Miss Hughey's edition of the Arundel-Harington MS, ii, p.202.
As7 is in a very bad state of preservation, and is at times illegible.
Altered readings are cited U for the variant before alteration, and C for the altered reading.
Patterning of variants is uncertain as the evidence is very conflicting.

i) I would it were not as it is

I would it were not as it is,
 Or that I cared not yea or no;
 I would I thought it not amiss,
 Or that amiss might blameless go;
 I would it were, yet would I not;
 I might be glad, yet could I not.

5

I would desire knew the mean,
 Or that the mean desire sought;
 I would I could my fancy wean
 From such sweet joys which love hath wrought;
 Only my wish is, least of all,
 A badge whereby to know a thrall.

10

5.I would]I wish Dd5,H69 were]not V89 yet would]yet
 should Dd5

7.I would]Would God Dd5 knew]to know R85 mean]means V89

8.mean]means V89 sought]knew Dd5

9.my]not V89

10.such]these Dd5; those H69 joys ... wrought]joys as love
 hath wrought R85; thoughts that do ensue Dd5; thoughts
 that love hath wrought H69

11.Only]But now H69 least of]least at H73; lost at V89

12.to ... a]we know the Dd5; is known the H69

i) I would it were not (Continued)

O happy man that dost aspire
 To that which thou mayst seemly crave!
 Thrice happy man, for thy desire 15
 May ween with hope, good hap to have.

But woe is me, unhappy man,
 Whom hope nor hap a-quiet can.

The buds of hope are starved with fear,
 And still his foe presents his face; 20
 My state, if hope the palm should bear
 Unto my hap, would be disgrace,
 As diamond in wood were set,
 Or Irus' rags in gold yfret.

-
- 13.that]which R85,V89
 14.thou ... seemly]seemly thou dost R85
 15.Thrice]Twice Dd5 man ... thy]man, if thy R85; for thy
 heart's Dd5,H69
 16.ween]win R85; join Dd5,H69
 17.is]to R85
 18.hap]help H73 a-quiet]make quiet V89; acquit it Dd5
 nor quiet H69
 19.My life in hope is life with fear Dd5
 20.his foe]my sore Dd5; my fear H69
 21.state]fate Dd5 hope ... should]hap ... did Dd5,H69
 22.hap]hope H69
 23.diamond]diamonds H69
 24.in ... yfret]with golden fret Dd5,H69

i) I would it were not (Continued)

For lo, my tired shoulders bear 25
 Desire's weary beating wings,
 And at my feet a clog I wear,
 Tied on with self-disdaining strings:
 My wings to mount aloft make haste,
 My clog doth sink me down as fast. 30

This is our state, lo, thus we stand,
 They rise to fall, that climb too high.
 The youth that fled King Minos' land
 May teach the wise more low to fly.
 What gained his point so near the sun? 35
 He drowned in seas his name that won.

25.For lo]Behold Dd5,H69
 26.beating]baiting Dd5
 27.at]on H69 feet]heel Dd5
 29.wings]wing Dd5 mount ... make]get at gate doth Dd5;
 get at gate do H69
 31.This]Such Dd5,H69 state]plight Dd5,H69 thus]this Dd5
 32.They]We Dd5
 33.youth]boy R85
 34.teach]learn R85
 35.point]course H69 so near]against R85
 36.He blames the sea his name hath won Dd5;
 He blamed the sea this wrack had won H69

i) I would it were not (Continued)

Yet Icarus more happy was,
 By present death his cares to end,
 Than I, poor man, on whom, alas,
 Ten thousand deaths their pains do spend. 40
 Now grief, now plaint, now love, now spite,
 Long sorrow mixed with short delight.

The fere and fellow of thy smart,
 Prometheus, I am indeed,
 Upon whose ever living heart 45
 The greedy gryphs do gnaw and feed.
 But he that vaunts his heart too high
 Must be content to pine and die.

-
- 39.poor ... on]who live in Dd5; that live on H69
 40.deaths]cares H69 pains]pain V89; pangs Dd5; griefs H69
 spend]send R85
 41.grief]love Dd5 plaint]hope R85; fear Dd5 love]plaint Dd5
 42.sorrow]sorrows H69 short]small V89
 43.fere]scar Dd5 fellow]felon Dd5 thy]my Dd5
 46.gryphs do]gripe doth Dd5,H69 gnaw and]daily R85;
 try and Dd5; always H69
 47.And yet no wrong, for why we crave Dd5; And yet no wrong
 for lo, we crave H69 vaunts]lifts R85; omits V89
 too] omits H73
 48.The thing that gods themselves would have Dd5;
 That which the gods themselves would have H69

i) I would it were not (Continued)After line 48, Dd5 and H69 add:

But let them moan and wail their case
 That of vile choice themselves would blame,
 Let them lament their fate's disgrace
 Whose base desires do work their shame.
 Who hath advanced his heart on high
 Must be content to pine and die.

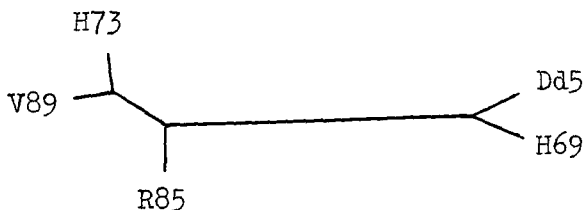
50

50.would]may H69
 51.fate's]fault's Dd5
 52.do work their shame]work the same Dd5

Texts: MS Harl.7392 f.23v (Copy Text) [H73]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.6 [R85]
 MS Folger V.a.89 f.7 [V89]
 MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.43v [Dd5]
 MS Harl.6910 f.149v [H69]

Ascriptions: H73: "DY."
 R85: "Mr Dier"
 V89: "dyer"

Note: Sir John Harington quotes lines 47-8 as:
 "He that hath plast his heart on hie,
 Must not lament although he die."
 in Orlando Furioso (1591) [I4v] and ascribes
 them to "Maister Edward Dier".

Pattern of Variants:

j) Prometheus, when first from heaven high

Prometheus, when first from heaven high
 He brought down fire, ere then on earth not seen,
 Fond of delight, a Satyr standing by
 Gave it a kiss, as it like sweet had been.

Feeling forthwith the outward burning power, 5
 Wood with the smart, with shouts and shrieking shrill,
 He sought his ease in river, field and bower,
 But for the time his grief went with him still.

So silly I, with that unwonted sight,
 In human shape, an Angel from above, 10
 Feeding mine eyes, th'impression there did light,
 That since I rest and run as pleaseth love.

The difference is, the Satyr's lips, my heart;
 He for a while, I evermore have smart.

1.when] omits eM

2.not seen]none seen H69; unseen EH

3.delight]the light H69,C1

5.outward]others H69; other EH,98,eM,C1

6.Wood ... smart]All full of grief H69 shouts and]shout and V89;
 plaints a H69 shrieking]shriekings EH

7.his]for H69

9.So ... I]So I unwares H69

11.th'impression]the impression V89,98,eM,C1

12.since]scarce V89 rest and run]run and rest H69,EH,98,eM,C1
 as]where H69

13.is] omits V89,H73

14.while]time R85,V89,H73

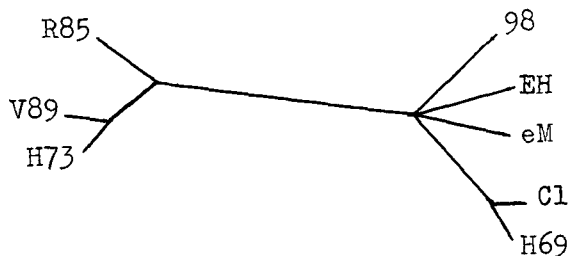
j) Prometheus (Continued)

<u>Texts:</u>	MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.8 (Copy Text)	[R85]
	MS Folger V.a.89 f.13	[V89]
	MS Harl.7392 f.25	[H73]
	MS Harl.6910 f.154v	[H69]
	<u>Englands Helicon</u> (1600) [2B2]	[EH]
	<u>The Arcadia</u> (1598) [2R5v]	[98]
	MS e Museo 37 f.237v	[eM]
	MS Folger H.b.1 (the CliffordMS)	[Cl]

Ascriptions and Headings:

R85	<u>asc.</u>	"Mr Dier"
V89	<u>asc.</u>	"Dier"
H73	<u>asc.</u>	"DY."
EH	<u>asc.</u>	"S.E.D." and <u>heads</u> "The Sheepheards conceite of <u>Prometheus</u> "
98	<u>heads</u>	"E.D."
Cl	<u>heads</u>	"Edw.D."

Notes: Cl readings are taken from Professor Ringler's edition of Sidney's Poems, p.144.
EH is probably copied from 98.

Pattern of Variants:

k) The man whose thoughts against him do conspire

The man whose thoughts against him do conspire,
 In whom mishap her story doth depaint,
 The man of woe, the matter of desire,
 Free of the dead that lives in endless plaint,
 His spirit am I which in this desert moan,
 To rue his case whose cause I cannot shun.

5

Despair my name, who never seeks relief,
 Friendless of none, unto myself my foe,
 An idle care maintained by firm belief,
 That praise of faith shall through my torments grow,
 And count those hopes that other hearts do ease,
 But base conceits, the common sort to please.

10

-
- 2.In]On R85 doth]did QEW
 3.desire]mishap H69,R85
 4.that]but H69 plaint]pain R85
 5.spirit]sprite QEW which ... this]with thus H73; within
 this QEW moan]lie R85; wone QEW
 6.shun]fly R85
 7.never]ever H73 seeks]feels H69; finds R85; seek QEW
 8.unto]but to R85
 10.shall]should H69 torments]torment H69
 11.those]these H69; the QEW hopes]helps H69
 other]others H69,R85
 12.sort]sense R85

k) The man whose thoughts (Continued)

For I am sure that I shall not attain
 The only good from whence my joys do rise,
 I have no power my sorrows to refrain,
 But wail the want which naught else may suffice,
 Whereby my life the shape of death must bear,
 That death which feels the worst that life doth fear.

15

But what avails with tragical complaint,
 Not hoping help, the furies to awake?
 Or why should I the happy minds acquaint
 With doleful tunes, their settled peace to shake?
 O ye that here behold infortune's fare,
 There is no grief that may with mine compare.

-
- 13.For ... sure]For sure I am R85; I am most sure QEW
 that ... not]I never shall R85
 14.only]happy R85 from ... rise]from whence my joy should
 rise H69; from whence my joys arise R85; wherein the joy
 doth lie QEW
 15.I ... no]Nor have I R85 sorrows]passions QEW
 16.want]wants H69 which]when H69,R85 suffice]supply QEW
 17.bear]wear H69
 18.which feels]may feel H69 fear]bear H69
 19.complaint]complaints R85
 21.minds]mind R85
 22.peace]minds H69
 23.O]All R85 infortune's]my fortune's H69; in fortune's R85
 24.May judge no woe may with my grief compare R85

Texts: MS Harl.7392 f.34v (Copy Text)
 MS Harl.6910 f.169
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.7
 The Queenes ... entertainment at Woodstocke
 (1585) [C2]

[H73]

[H69]

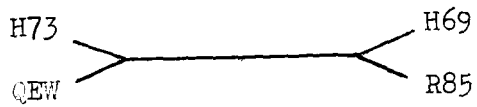
[R85]

[QEW]

k) The man whose thoughts (Continued)Heading and Ascriptions:

H73: "Dyer"

R85: "Mr Dier"

QEW: heads "The Songe in the Oke"Note: Sung to the Queen at Woodstock in September, 1575.Pattern of Variants:

1) Amidst the fairest mountain tops

Amidst the fairest mountain tops,

Where Zepherus doth breathe

The pleasant gale that clothes with flowers

The valleys underneath,

A shepherd lived that dearly loved, 5

Dear love time brought to pass,

A forest nymph who was as fair

As ever woman was.

His thoughts were higher than the hills

Whereof he had the keep, 10

But all his actions innocent

And humble as his sheep.

Yet had he power - but her pure thoughts

Debarred his powers to rise

Higher than kissing of her hands, 15

Or looking in her eyes.

One day (I need not name the day)

Two lovers of their sorrows,

But say (as once a shepherd said)

Their moan nights have no morrows, 20

He from his sheepcote led his sheep

To pasture in the leas,

And there to feed, while he the while

Might dream of his disease.

1. Amidst] Amids AU, B

3. clothes] clothed AU, B

15. Higher] Further AU

18. sorrows] sorrow AU

20. nights] night AU morrows] morrow AU

1) Amidst the fairest mountain tops (Continued)

And all alone (if he remain 25
 Alone that is in love)
 Unto himself aloud he mourned
 The passions he did prove.
 "Oh heavens," quoth he, "are these th'effects
 Of faithful love's deserts? 30
 Will Cynthia now forsake my love?
 Have women faithless hearts?

 "And will nor wits, nor words, nor works,
 Nor long endured laments,
 Bring to my complaints pity or peace, 35
 Or to my tears contents?
 I that, enchained, my love desires
 From changing thoughts as free
 As ever were true thoughts to her,
 Or her thoughts false to me; 40

 "I that for her my wand'ring sheep
 Forsook, forgot, forwent,
 Nor of myself, nor them, took keep,
 But in her love's content,
 Shall I like meads with winter's rain 45
 Be turned into tears?
 Shall I, of whose true feeling pain
 These griefs the record bears,

27.aloud]alone AU

34.long]time AC

43.Nor]That AU

1) Amidst the fairest mountain tops (Continued)

"Causeless he scorned, disdained, despised?

Then witness this, desire:

50

Love was in women's weed disguised,

And not in men's attire."

And thus he said, and down he lies,

Lying as life would part;

"Oh Cynthia, thou hast angels' eyes,

55

But yet a woman's heart."

Texts: MS Rawl.Poet.148 f.65 (Copy Text)

[A]

f.112v (first stanza only)

[B]

Ascriptions: A is ascribed first "the Earle Essex" (deleted),
then "vel L: Mountioy" (also deleted), then
"Mr Dier"

Notes: B is a musical setting.

A has some corrections, made in a different colour
ink: readings are cited U for the reading before
alteration, and C for the corrected reading.

Perhaps in line 55 "Lying" should be "Sighing".

m) My mind to me a kingdom is

My mind to me a kingdom is,
Such perfect joy therein I find,
That it excels all other bliss
That world affords or grows by kind.

Though much I want which most would have,
Yet still my mind forbids to crave.

5

No princely pomp, no wealthy store,
No force to win the victory,
No wily wit to salve a sore,
No shape to feed a loving eye;
To none of these I yield as thrall,
For why my mind doth serve for all.

10

-
- 2.perfect joy]present joys R85
3.excels]exceeds A15,S24
4.That God or Nature hath assigned PSS
That]which H73 world]earth R85C
5.which]that A15,S24,PSS; what R85C most would]
nothing H73; most men P5,A15
7.pomp, no]port nor PSS wealthy]wealth, no A15
8.the]a PSS
10.feed]win PSS a loving]each gazing P5
12.why]still S24 doth serve for]despise them PSS

m) My mind to me (Continued)

I see how plenty surfeits oft,
 And hasty climbers soon do fall;
 I see that those which are aloft
 Mishap doth threaten most of all. 15

They get with toil, they keep with fear -
 Such cares my mind could never bear.

Content I live, this is my stay,
 I seek no more than may suffice, 20
 I press to bear no haughty sway,
 Look, what I lack, my mind supplies.
 Lo, thus I triumph like a king,
 Content with that my mind doth bring.

-
- 13.how]that A15,S24,PSS surfeits]suffereth H73U,S24;
 suffers R85,P5
 14.And]How P5 soon do]soonest A15,PSS
 15.those ... are]those that are P5; those that sit S24
 such as are PSS
 17.they]and A15,S24,PSS
 18.could]can PSS
 19.I press to bear no haughty sway PSS this]which A15,S24
 20.seek]wish A15,PSS
 21.I do no more than well I may PSS press]seek A15
 22.Look]For H73 lack]want A15,PSS
 23.Lo thus]Thus do A15; Lo how S24
 24.My mind content with any thing PSS

m) My mind to me (Continued)

Some have too much, yet still do crave, 25
 I little have and seek no more;
 They are but poor, though much they have,
 And I am rich with little store.

They poor, I rich; they beg, I give;
 They lack, I leave; they pine, I live. 30

I laugh not at another's loss,
 I grudge not at another's gain.
 No worldly waves my mind can toss,
 My state at one doth still remain.
 I fear no foe, I fawn no friend, 35
 I loathe not life, nor dread my end.

PSS omits lines 25-30: only in PSSm

26.and]yet H73,A15,PSSm

30.leave]have S24; lend PSSm

S24 reverses order of lines 31-36 and 37-42

32.I]Nor S24,PSS gain]pain R85U

33.waves]toys A15

34.I brook that is another's bane S24,PSS

35.I fawn no]I soothe no R85C; nor fawning P5; I force no A15;
 nor fawn on S24,PSS

36.nor]and H73 my]no R85U,H73,A15; not S24; mine PSS

m) My mind to me (Continued)

Some weigh their pleasure by their lust,
 Their wisdom by their rage of will,
 Their treasure is their only trust,
 And cloaked craft their store of skill:

40

But all the pleasure that I find
 Is to maintain a quiet mind.

My wealth is health and perfect ease,
 My conscience clear my chief defence;
 I neither seek by bribes to please,
 Nor by desert to breed offence.

45

Thus do I live, thus will I die;
 Would all did so as well as I.

PSS omits lines 37-42: only in PSSm
 38.by their]by the A15; is the PSSm
 39.treasure is]riches are PSSm
 40.And cloaked]A cloaked R85; And crooked PSSm
 store]source A15
 44.My]A A15,S24; And PSS chief]choice R85
 45.neither]never S24,PSS
 46.desert]deceit R85C breed]give S24,PSS
 47.thus ... I]thus would I A15; and hope to S24

Texts: MS Rawl.Foet.85 f.19 (Copy Text)
 MS Harl.7392 f.73v
 MS Petyt 538 vol.10 f.3v
 MS Add.15225 f.43
 MS Sloane 2497 f.27v
 Byrd's Psalmes, Sonets, & songs (1588) [D2v]
 Additions in MS to B.M.copy of PSS

[R85]
 [H73]
 [P5]
 [A15]
 [S24]
 [PSS]
 [PSSm]

m) My mind to me (Continued)Heading and Ascriptions:

P5 heads "In praise of a contented minde"

R85 asc. "E.Dier"

H73 asc. "BALL."

Form: H73 has four-line stanzas, combining lines 1-2,3-4 of each stanza.
P5 has three-line stanzas, combining lines 1-2,3-4, 5-6 of each stanza.

Note: Altered readings are cited U for the reading before alteration, and C for the corrected reading.

m) My mind to me: Ballad Version

My mind to me a kingdom is,
 Such perfect joys therein I find,
 It far exceeds all earthly bliss
 That world affords or grows by kind. 5
 Though much I want that most men have,
 Yet doth my mind forbid me crave.

Content I live, this is my stay
 I seek no more than may suffice,
 I press to bear no haughty sway,
 Look, what I lack, my mind supplies. 10
 Lo, thus I triumph like a king,
 Content with that my mind doth bring.

I see how plenty surfeits oft,
 And hasty climbers oft do fall;
 I see how those that sit aloft 15
 Mishap doth threaten most of all.
 They get, they toil, they spend with care,
 Such cares my mind could never bear.

-
- 2.perfect joys]earthly joys A52
 3.It]Which EP exceeds]excels SB,A52 earthly]worldly SB
 4.That]The DB; Which EP
 5.most]all SB
 6.me]to A52

Ballad lines 7-12 = Poem lines 19-24

- 7.live]be A52
 8.may]can EP
 9.press]strive EP
 13.surfeits]suffers SB; suffereth A52
 14.hasty]highest EP oft do]oft doth SB; soonest EP
 15.those]them A52 sit]sits SB
 16.Mishap doth threaten]Misfortune threatens EP
 17.they toil]with toil SB,EP,A52 spend]keep SB,A52
 18.cares]toil EP; care A52 could]can A52

m) My mind to me: Ballad (Continued)

I laugh not at another's loss,
 I grudge not at another's gain. 20
 No worldly wave my mind can toss,
 I brook that is another's bane.
 I fear no foe, I scorn no friend,
 I dread no death, I fear no end.

Some have too much, yet still they crave, 25
 I little have, yet seek no more;
 They are but poor, though much they have,
 And I am rich with little store.
 They poor, I rich; they beg, I give;
 They lack, I lend; they pine, I live. 30

My wealth is health and perfect ease,
 My conscience clear my chief defence;
 I never seek by bribes to please,
 Nor by desert to give offence. 35
 Lo thus I live, thus will I die,
 Would all did so as well as I.

Ballad lines 19-24 = Poem lines 31-36

20.I]Nor A52 at another's]any other's EP
 21.wave]waves SB,A52; care EP can]could SB
 23.scorn]find SB,EP,A52
 24.no death]not death EP I fear]Nor fear SB,EP
 no end]not end EP

Ballad lines 31-36 = Poem lines 43-48

31.wealth is health]health is wealth A52
 32.clear]free EP
 33.never]do no EP
 34.give]get EP
 35.thus will]so will EP
 36.did so as]could do so A52

m) My mind to me: Ballad (Continued)

No princely pomp, no wealthy store,
 No force to get the victory,
 No wily wit to salve a sore,
 No shape to win a lover's eye; 40
 To none of these I yield as thrall,
 For why my mind despiseth all.

I joy not in an earthly bliss,
 I weigh not Croesus' wealth a straw;
 For care, I care not what it is, 45
 I fear not fortune's fatal law.
 My mind is such as may not move
 For beauty bright or force of love.

I wish but what I have at will,
 I wander not to seek for more, 50
 I like the plain, I climb no hill,
 In greatest storm I sit on shore
 And laugh at those that toil in vain
 To get what must be lost again.

Ballad lines 37-42 = Poem lines 7-12

37.wealthy]earthly EP
 38.force]fort EP the]a EP
 40.shape]face EP
 41.as]a EP
 42.despiseth]despised DB; despise them SB; despises them A52
 Ballad omits Poem lines 37-42

Lines 43-66 = song xi in PSS

43.in an]at an DB; at any SB,A52; in no PSS
 44.weigh]force PSS
 45.For]Nor SB I care]I know EP,A52,PSS
 46.fear]weigh A52 not]no DB law]awe EP
 48.For]By EP or]nor EP,PSS
 49.but]not PB,DB,EP
 51.like]love EP
 52.storm]storms SB,EP,A52,PSS
 53.those]them PSS
 54.what]that SB,EP,A52

m) My mind to me: Ballad (Continued)

I kiss not where I wish to kill, 55
 I feign no love where most I hate,
 I break no sleep to win my will,
 I wait not at the mighty's gate,
 I scorn no poor, I fear no rich,
 I feel no want, nor have too much. 60

The court ne cart I like ne loathe,
 Extremes are counted worst of all,
 The golden mean betwixt them both
 Doth surest sit, and fears no fall.
 This is my choice for why I find 65
 No wealth is like a quiet mind.

55.wish]list SB,EP,A52

56.no]not SB,EP,PSS most I]I most DB

57.I stretch no steps to win my mill SB; I climb no steps
 to work my will EP; I stride no step to win my will A52

58.the mighty's]that mighty EP

59.I fear]nor fear PSS

60.nor have]nor I have not A52

61.ne ... ne]nor ... nor DB,EP; and ... nor PSS cart]care SB

62.Extremes]Esteems EP,A52 counted]liked SB,EP,A52

63.betwixt]between PSS

64.surest]surely A52 fears]fear EP,PSS

65.choice]joy SB

66.wealth]life A52 a]the SB,PSS

Texts: Pepys Ballads ed.Rollins, (^{Cambridge Mass.} ~~Harvard~~ 1929) i/,225

Douce Ballads II, ff.200v and 270v

Shirburn Ballads ed.A.Clark (1907) p.113

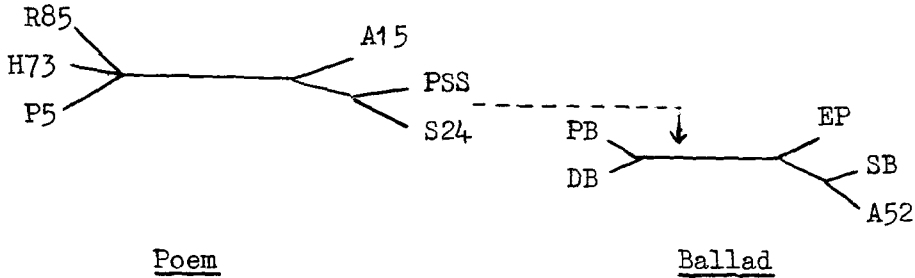
MS Eng.Poet.f.10 f.87

MS Add.52585 f.74*

Byrd's Psalmes, Sonets, & songs (1588) [D1]

[FB]
 [DB]
 [SB]
 [EP]
 [A52]
 [PSS]

Headings: PB,DB,SB: "My mind to me"
 EP : "Sorte contentus abi"

m) My mind to me: (Continued)Pattern of Variants:

- Cf. also: I weigh not fortune's frown nor smile,
 I joy not much in earthly joys,
 I seek not state, I reck not style,
 I am not fond of fancy's toys.
 I rest so pleased with what I have, 5
 I wish no more, no more I crave.
- I quake not at the Thunder's crack,
 I tremble not at noise of war,
 I swound not at the news of wrack,
 I shrink not at a blazing star. 10
 I fear not loss, I hope not gain,
 I envy none, I none disdain.
- I see ambition never pleased,
 I see some Tantals starved in store,
 I see gold's dropsy seldom eased, 15
 I see even Midas gape for more.
 I neither want, nor yet abound,
 Enough's a feast, content is crowned.
- I feign not friendship where I hate,
 I fawn not on the great in show, 20
 I prize, I praise a mean estate,
 Neither too lofty nor too low.
 This, this is all my choice, my cheer,
 A mind content, a conscience clear.

m) My mind to me: (Continued)

Order reversed of lines 7 and 8, 9 and 10

9.swound]sound	11.not ... not]no ... no
14.starved]starve	16.even]each
20.in show]for grace	22.Neither]Ne yet low]base
24.a conscience]and conscience	

Texts: Posthumi or Sylvesters Remaines (1641) [3K5] (Copy)
Gibbons' First Set of Madrigals (1612) iii-iv (Variants)

n) Silence augmenteth grief, writing increaseth rage

Silence augmenteth grief, writing increaseth rage,
 Stalled are my thoughts, which loved and lost the wonder of our age.
 Yet quickened now with fire, though dead with frost ere now,
 Enraged I write, I know not what; dead, quick, I know not how.

Hard-hearted minds relent, and rigour's tears abound, 5
 And envy strangely rues his end, in whom no fault she found.
 Knowledge her light hath lost, valour hath slain her knight,
Sidney is dead, dead is my friend, dead is the world's delight.

Place pensive wails his fall, whose presence was her pride,
 Time crieth out, "My ebb is come, his life was my spring tide." 10
 Fame mourns in that she lost the ground of her reports,
 Each living wight laments his lack, and all in sundry sorts.

He was (woe worth that word) to each well-thinking mind
 A spotless friend, a matchless man whose virtue ever shined;
 Declaring in his thoughts, his life, and that he writ 15
 Highest conceits, longest foresights, and deepest works of wit.

He, only like himself, was second unto none,
 Whose death, through life, we rue and wrong, and all in vain do moan
 Their loss, not him, wail they that fill the world with cries,
 Death slew him not, but he made death his ladder to the skies. 20

Now sink of sorrow I who live, the more the wrong,
 Who wishing death, whom death denies, whose thread is all too long;
 Who, tied to wretched life, who looks for no relief,
 Must spend my ever dying days in never ending grief.

n) Silence augmenteth grief (Continued)

Heart's ease and only I like parallels run on, 25
 Whose equal length keep equal breadth and never meet in one.
 Yet, for not wronging him, my thoughts, my sorrow's cell,
 Shall not run out, though leak they will, for liking him so well.

Farewell to you my hopes, my wonted waking dreams,
 Farewell sometimes-enjoyed joy, eclipsed are thy beams, 30
 Farewell self-pleasing thoughts, which quietness brings forth,
 And farewell friendship's sacred league, uniting minds of worth.

And farewell merry heart, the gift of guiltless minds,
 And all sports, which for life's restore variety assigns.
 Let all that sweet is void, in me no mirth may dwell, 35
Philip, the cause of all this woe, my life's content, farewell.

Now rhyme, the son of rage, which art no kin to skill,
 And endless grief, which deads my life yet knows not how to kill,
 Go seek that hapless tomb, which if ye hap to find,
 Salute the stones that keep the limbs that held so good a mind. 40

25.parallels]parables PN,CHA

39.seek]seeks CHA

Texts: The Phoenix Nest (1593) [C1v] [PN]
Colin Clouts Come home againe (1595) [K3v] [CHA]

Heads: "Another of the same." (both texts)
 PN adds "Excellently written by a most worthy
 gentleman".

CHA is apparently copied from PN.

o) The lowest trees have tops, the ant her gall

The lowest trees have tops, the ant her gall,
 The fly her spleen, the little spark his heat;
 Hairs cast their shadows, though they be but small,
 And bees have stings, although they be not great.
 Seas have their course, and so have shallow springs, 5
 And love is love, in beggars and in kings.

The ermine hath the fairest skin on earth,
 Yet doth she choose the weasel for her peer;
 The panther hath a sweet perfumed breath,
 Yet doth she suffer apes to draw her near. 10
 No flower more fresh than is the damask rose,
 Yet next her side the nettle often grows.

- 1.lowest]smallest H69 trees]shrubs D58,R20
- 2.fly]flea CSF the]a A22; and AH,V33 her]his FC
 spark]sparks AH,V33,PR his]its A22,V16,R20,CSF;
 her A52,V97; their AH,PR; have V33
- 3.And slender hairs have shadows, though but small A52;
 And slender hairs cast shadows, though ... D58,R14,T1,TLB;
 The slender hairs cast shadows, though ... FC,R20,PR,CSF;
 And slender hairs casts shade, although ... V33
 The finest hairs cast shadows, though ... P5
- 4.And]The V33,R20
- 5.course]surges A52; shores AH,D58,R20; courses P5;
 source H69,R14C,PR,TLB; surge R14U
 shallow]little V33,H69,CSF
- 6.is]his T1 and]as AH,D58,H69,T1,PR,CSF

Lines 7-12 in M19,T1,V16 only

- 7.fairest]finest T1
- 8.Yet doth]And yet M19 peer]fere T1
- 9.perfumed]perfuming T1
- 10.doth]will T1 draw]come T1
- 12.side]sides M19

o) The lowest trees have tops (Continued)

Where waters smoothest run, deep'st are the floods,
 The dial stirs, though none perceive it move;
 The fairest faith is in the sweetest words,
 The turtles sing not love, and yet they love.

15

True hearts have eyes and ears, no tongues to speak,
 They hear, and see, and sigh, and then they break.

R20 omits lines 13-18

13. waters]water A52; rivers PR run]runs A52; are CSF
 deep'st are the]deep'st is the A22; deep are the A52,
 AH,D58,FC,V33,P5,T1,PR,TLB,CSF; deep'st are their V16;
 are deepest H69 floods]flood A22; fords AH,FC,V16,
 H69,P5,T1,PR,TLB,CSF
14. though ... perceive]yet none perceives A52,D58,FC,P5,R14,
 T1,PR,TLB,CSF; yet none can see H69
15. fairest]firmest A52,AH,D58,FC,V33,H69,P5,R14,T1,PR,TLB,CSF
 faith is]faith's not A22; faith's V97; faith should H69
 in the]be in H69; found in P5,R14 sweetest]clearest
 A22,V97; fewest A52,AH,D58,FC,V33,P5,R14,T1,PR,TLB,CSF;
 fairest H69
16. The]And AH,V33 sing ... and]cannot sing, and A52,AH,D58,
 FC,V33,H69,T1,PR,TLB,CSF; sing and V97; cannot sing, but
 P5; do not sing, and R14
17. eyes and ears]ears and eyes A52,V33,R14,T1
 tongues]tongue D58,V97,V16,H69,CSF
18. They]The V33 and ... and]they ... they P5
 and then]and so V33; or else T1

FC adds: Lady, since first my heart became your thrall,
 Four faults there were that made you seem unjust,
 Strange in your choice, and coy to choose at all,
 Hard to believe, and easy to mistrust.
 With these four faults four virtues still did shine,
 An angel's face, sweet speeches, beauty, wit,
 Which makes me yours, though you are never mine,
 And so fast yours that I shall never flit.

o) The lowest trees have tops (Continued)

<u>Texts:</u> MS Malone 19 f.50v (Copy Text)	[M19]
MS Add.22602 f.19	[A22]
MS Add.52585 f.53v	[A52]
MS Arundel Harington, no.190	[AH]
MS Don.d.58 f.28	[D58]
MS Chetham 8012 p.89 (Farmer Chetham MS)	[FC]
MS Folger V.a.97 f.43	[V97]
MS Folger V.a.162 f.37	[V16]
MS Folger V.a.339 f.198v	[V33]
MS Harl.6910 f.140v	[H69]
MS Petyt 538 vol.10 f.3v	[P5]
MS Rawl.Poet.148 f.103	[R14]
MS Rawl.Poet.206 p.77	[R20]
MS Tanner 169 f.192v	[T1]
Davison's <u>A Poetical Rapsody</u> (1602) [I6v]	[PR]
J. Dowland's <u>Third And Last Booke Of Songs</u> (1603)xix	[TLB]
Forbes' <u>Cantus, Songs & Fancies</u> (1662)xxvii	[CSF]

Titles and Ascriptions:

M19, V16 head "A louers conceipt"
A22, V97 head "A Louer"
D58 heads "Cant.23"
FC heads "Th'effects of loue"
PR asc. "Incerto" and heads (1608) "Naturall
comparisons with perfect Loue"
R14 asc. "[Mr]/Sir/ Edward Dier"
T1 has note "Verses given as I suppose by Mr Lea to
Lant; intimating, that secret loue
speakes little" dated "7^o Semp.1618.
Smithshall." Then adds later "but
sithence I did vnderstande that they
weare. Sr.W.Rawleighs verses to Queene
Elisabeth: in the begininge of his
fauoures."

Form: H69 reverses order of stanzas 1 and 3 (it lacks 2).

o) The lowest trees have tops (Continued)

Notes: Readings in V97, V16, V33 are taken from Miss Hughey's edition of The Arundel-Harington MS, ii p.306.
 An uncollated text is in MS Rosenbach 186, p.137.
 There are answers in H69 (f.153), R14 (f.53), PR, CSF, and Deloney's Strange Histories (1612) [L1V].

Evidence is very conflicting, but perhaps a pattern of variants is:



p) Where one would be, there not to be

Where one would be, there not to be,
 What is a greater pain?
 Or what more grief there not to be,
 Where thou wouldst be full fain?

Long time seems short, when thou art there 5
 Where thou wouldst gladly be.
 Art thou not there where thou wouldst be,
 Then each day seemeth three.

Unrip but that with thread is sewn,
 How loth it doth depart! 10
 Much lother then must needs be pulled
 The body from the heart.

Then do thou haste thee to the staff,
 With speed thy thread untwine.
 Each loving heart would see his friend, 15
 And so would I do mine.

Text: MS Folger V.a.89 f.13v, ascription "Dier" (deleted).

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 6

EDWARD DE VERE, EARL OF OXFORD

I :	Table of Distribution of Texts	p.119
II :	Table of Grouping of Texts in the Main Sources	p.120
III:	<u>Texts and Collations:</u>	
(i)	<u>Poems in early printed texts</u>	
a)	A Crown of Bays shall that man wear	p.122
b)	Even as the wax doth melt, or dew consume [away	p.125
c)	Framed in the front of forlorn hope past [all recovery	p.126
d)	I am not as I seem to be	p.128
e)	If care or skill could conquer vain desire	p.130
f)	My meaning is to work what wonders love hath [wrought	p.132
g)	The labouring man, that tills the fertile [soil	p.133
h)	The lively lark stretched forth her wing	p.135
i)	The trickling tears that falls along my cheeks	p.137
(ii)	<u>Poems in later MS and printed texts</u>	
j)	Fain would I sing, but fury makes me fret	p.139
k)	If women could be fair, and yet not fond	p.140
l)	Sitting alone upon my thought, in melancholy [mood	p.143
m)	What cunning can express	p.146
n)	When wert thou born, Desire?	p.148
o)	Whereas the Heart at Tennis plays	p.152
p)	Winged with desire, I seek to mount on high	p.155

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 6 (Continued)

- (iii) Doubtful poems and poems associated with Oxford
- q) In Peascod time, when hound to horn p.158
- r) Though I seem strange, sweet friend, be thou
[not so p.168
- s) Were I a king, I could command content p.171
- t) What is Desire, which doth approve p.174
- u) When I was fair and young, then favour graced
[me p.176
- v) Who taught thee first to sigh, alas my heart? p.178v

Table I: Distribution of Texts

	<u>R85</u>	<u>H73</u>	<u>V89</u>	<u>Z35</u>	<u>PDD</u>	<u>H69</u>	<u>others</u>
A crown of Bays					<u>77</u>		
Even as the wax					<u>85</u>		<u>T306</u>
Fain would I sing					<u>30</u>		R17, BBD, FV, PSS
Framed in the front					<u>84</u>		EH, ChC
I am not as I seem					<u>82</u>		
If care or skill							
If women could be	<u>16</u>	<u>33v</u>					
In Peascod time	<u>51</u>	<u>51</u>					
My meaning is					<u>86</u>		<u>AH</u>
Sitting alone	<u>11</u>	<u>63*</u>	<u>9*</u>	<u>20v</u>			<u>Cardanus</u>
The labouring man							
The lively lark	<u>14v</u>	<u>67</u>		<u>28v</u>	<u>76</u>		
The trickling tears					<u>83</u>		
Though I seem strange	<u>17</u>	<u>40</u>	<u>6v*</u>				R17
Were I a king			<u>6</u>				<u>FC, A22, SP</u>
What cunning can							<u>PN, EH</u>
What is Desire	<u>15</u>	<u>21*</u>					
When I was fair	<u>1</u>	<u>21v</u>	<u>8v</u>				Dd5, V26
When wert thou born	<u>15v</u>	<u>18v</u>					BBD, AEP, AH, etc.
Whereas the Heart	<u>106</u>	<u>35</u>					<u>A19, WI</u>
Winged with desire	<u>48v</u>	<u>52v</u>		<u>20</u>			
Who taught thee	<u>16v</u>	<u>70v</u>					TF

(Texts underlined are ascribed to Oxford; those marked * have some association with him. References are to folios, except for those of PDD, which are to poem numbers. Key to main sigla:

R85: MS Rawl.Poet.85

V89: MS Folger V.a.89

Z35: MS Marsh Z3.5.21

H73: MS Harl.7392

H69: MS Harl.6910

PDD: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576)

For other sigla, see texts and collations that follow.)

Table II: Grouping of poems in the main sourcesi) The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576)

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
<u>30</u>	Framed in the front	E.O.
76	The lively lark	E.O.
<u>77</u>	A crown of Bays	E.O.
82	If care or skill	E.O.
83	The trickling tears	E.O.
84	I am not as I seem	E.O.
85	Even as the wax	E.O.
86	My meaning is to work	E.O.

ii) MS Rawl.Poet.85

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
<u>1</u>	When I was fair	Elysabethe regina
<u>19</u>	Sitting alone	earle of Oxforde
27	The lively lark	Earle of Oxforde
28	What is Desire	-
29	When wert thou born	Earle of Oxenforde
30	If women could be	Earle of Oxenforde
31	Who taught thee	Earle of Oxenforde
<u>32</u>	Though I seem strange	-
<u>73</u>	Winged with desire	-
<u>77</u>	In Peascod time	-
130	Whereas the Heart	-

iii) MS Harl.7392

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
<u>3</u>	When wert thou born	Lo.Ox.
5	What is Desire	EWPH.
<u>6</u>	When I was fair	ELY.
<u>34</u>	If women could be	R.W.
<u>40</u>	Whereas the Heart	therle of Ox.
<u>55</u>	Though I seem strange	[H.W.] Ball.
<u>82</u>	In Peascod time	L.Ox.
<u>85</u>	Winged with desire	Lo.Ox.

Table II (Continued)iii) MS Harl.7392 (Continued)

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
<u>99</u>	Sitting alone	A.Vauasoure
<u>107</u>	The lively lark	-
117	Who taught thee	Ball.

iv) MS Folger V.a.89

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
<u>1</u>	Were I a king	Vere
<u>3</u>	Though I seem strange	Vavaser
6	When I was fair	1: of oxforde
7	Sitting alone	Vavaser

v) MS Marsh Z3.5.21

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
16	Whereas the Heart	Earle of Oxeforde
<u>18</u>	Sitting alone	(of Oxford and A.Vavasour)
41	The lively lark	-

vi) MS Harl.6910

<u>item</u>	<u>poem</u>	<u>ascription</u>
<u>108</u>	Were I a king	-
122	When wert thou born	-
123	Though I seem strange	La.B.to N.

a) A Crown of Bays shall that man wear

The Complaint of a Lover Wearing Black and Tawny.

A Crown of Bays shall that man wear,
 That triumphs over me,
 For Black and Tawny will I wear,
 Which mourning colours be.

The more I followed on, 5
 The more she fled away,
 As Daphne did full long ago,
 Apollo's wishful prey.

The more my plaints resound,
 The less she pities me, 10
 The more I sought, the less I found
 That mine she meant to be.

Melpomene, alas,
 With doleful tunes help then,
 And sing, "Woe worth on me, 15
 Woe worth on me, forsaken man!"
 Then Daphne's Bays shall that man wear,
 That triumphs over me,
 For Black and Tawny will I wear,
 Which mourning colours be. 20

a) A Crown of Bays shall that man wear (Continued)

Drown me, you trickling tears,
 You wailful wights of woe,
 Come help these hands to rent my hairs,
 My rueful haps to show;
 On whom the scorching flames 25
 Of love doth feed, you see,
 Lalalantida, my dear dame
 Hath thus tormented me.

Wherefore, you Muses nine,
 With doleful tunes help then, 30
 And sing, "Woe worth on me,
 Woe worth on me, forsaken man."
 Then Daphne's Bays shall that man wear,
 That triumphs over me,
 For Black and Tawny will I wear, 35
 Which mourning colours be.

An Anchor's life to lead,
 With nails to scratch my grave,
 Where earthly worms on me shall feed,
 Is all the joys I crave; 40
 And hide myself from shame,
 Sith that mine eyes do see,
 Lalalantida, my dear dame,
 Hath thus tormented me.

a) A Crown of Bays shall that man wear (Continued)

And all that present be,
With doleful tunes help then,
And sing, "Woe worth on me,
Woe worth on me, forsaken man!"
Then Daphne's Bays shall that man wear,
That triumphs over me,
For Black and Tawny will I wear,
Which mourning colours be.

50

Text: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576), no.77
ascribed "E.O." and here rearranged slightly in form.

b) Even as the wax doth melt, or dew consume away

His Mind not Quietly Settled, he writeth this

Even as the wax doth melt, or dew consume away
 Before the sun, so I behold, through careful thoughts, decay.
 For my best luck leads me to such sinister state,
 That I do waste with other's love, that hath myself in hate.
 And he that beats the bush, the wished bird not gets, 5
 But such, I see, as sitteth still, and holds the fowling nets.

The Drone more honey sucks, that laboureth not at all,
 Than doth the Bee, to whose most pain, least pleasure doth befall.
 The Gardener sows the seeds whereof the flowers do grow,
 And others yet do gather them, that took less pain, I know. 10
 So I the pleasant grape have pulled from the vine,
 And yet I languish in great thirst, while others drink the wine.

Thus, like a woeful wight, I wove my web of woe,
 The more I would weed out my cares, the more they seem to grow.
 The which betokeneth hope forsaken is of me, 15
 That with the careful culver climbs the worn and withered tree,
 To entertain my thoughts, and there my hap to moan,
 That never am less idle, lo, than when I am alone.

Text: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) no.85
ascribed "E.O."

c) Framed in the front of forlorn hope past all recovery (Continued)

Text: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576), no.30
ascribed: "E.O."

Line 1 quoted from 2nd edition (1578); 1st edition reads:
"Fraud is the front of Fortune past all recovery". H.E.
Rollins in his edition of PDD suggests the emendation
"Fraud is the front of forlorn hope past all recovery",
but the 2nd edition reading seems to me preferable.

d) I am not as I seem to be

Not Attaining to his Desire, he Complaineth

I am not as I seem to be,
 Nor when I smile, I am not glad;
 A thrall, although you count me free,
 I, most in mirth, most pensive, sad.
 I smile to shade my bitter spite, 5
 As Hannibal, that saw in sight
 His country soil, with Carthage town,
 By Roman force defaced down.

And Caesar, that presented was
 With noble Pompey's princely head, 10
 As twere some judge to rule the case,
 A flood of tears he seemed to shed.
 Although indeed it sprung of joy,
 Yet others thought it was annoy;
 Thus contraries be used I find, 15
 Of wise to cloak the covert mind.

I, Hannibal, that smiles for grief,
 And let you Caesar's tears suffice,
 The one that laughs at his mischief,
 The other all for joy that cries. 20
 I smile to see me scorned so,
 You weep for joy to see me woe,
 And I a heart, by love slain dead,
 Presents in place of Pompey's head.

d) I am not as I seem to be (Continued)

O cruel hap, and hard estate, 25
 That forceth me to love my foe!
 Accursed be so foul a fate,
 My choice, for to profix it so!
 So long to fight with secret sore,
 And find no secret salve therefore; 30
 Some purge their pain by plaint I find,
 But I in vain do breathe my wind.

Text: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576), no.84
ascribed "E.O."

e) If care or skill could conquer vain desire

Being in Love, he Complaineth

If care or skill could conquer vain desire,
 Or reason's reins my strong affection stay,
 Then should my sighs to quiet breast retire,
 And shun such signs as secret thoughts bewray.

Uncomely love, which now lurks in my breast 5
 Should cease my grief, through wisdom's power oppressed.

But who can leave to look on Venus' face?
 Or yieldeth not to Juno's high estate?
 What wit so wise as gives not Pallas place?
 These virtues rare each God did yield amate, 10
 Save her alone who yet on earth doth reign,
 Whose beauties' string no Gods can well distract.

What worldly wight can hope for heavenly hire,
 When only sighs must make his secret moan?
 A silent suit doth sold to grace aspire, 15
 My hapless hap doth roll the restless stone.
 Yet Phebe fair disdained the heavens above
 To joy on earth her poor Endymion's love.

Rare is reward where none can justly crave,
 For chance is choice, where reason makes no claim; 20
 Yet luck sometimes despairing souls doth save,
 A happy star made Gyges joy attain,
 A slavish smith, of rude and rascal race,
 Found means, in time, to gain a goddess' grace.

e) If care or skill could conquer vain desire (Continued)

Then, lofty love, thy sacred sails advance, 25
 My sighing seas shall flow with streams of tears;
 Amidst disdain, drive forth my doleful chance,
 A valiant mind no deadly danger fears.
 Who loves aloft, and sets his heart on high,
 Deserves no pain, though he do pine and die. 30

Text: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576), no.82
ascribed "M.B." in 1st edition, and "E.O." in all
 subsequent editions.

f) My meaning is to work what wonders love hath wrought

Of the Mighty Power of Love

My meaning is to work what wonders love hath wrought,
 Wherewith I muse why men of wit have love so dearly bought;
 For love is worse than hate, and eke more harm hath done;
 Record I take of those that read of Paris, Priam's son.

It seemed the God of Sleep had mazed so much his wits, 5
 When he refused wit for love, which cometh but by fits.
 But why accuse I him whom earth hath covered long?
 There be of his posterity alive, I do him wrong,

Whom I might well condemn, to be a cruel judge
 Unto myself, who hath the crime in others that I grudge. 10

Text: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576), no.86
ascribed "E.C."

g) The labouring man, that tills the fertile soil

The labouring man, that tills the fertile soil
 And reaps the harvest fruit, hath not in deed
 The gain, but pain, and if for all his toil
 He gets the straw, the Lord will have the seed.

The Manchet fine falls not unto his share, 5
 On coarsest cheat his hungry stomach feeds.
 The Landlord doth possess the finest fare,
 He pulls the flowers, the other plucks but weeds.

The Mason poor, that builds the lordly halls,
 Dwells not in them, they are for high degree. 10
 His cottage is compact in paper walls,
 And not with brick or stone, as others be.

The idle Drone, that labours not at all,
 Sucks up the sweet of honey from the Bee.
 Who worketh most, to their share least doth fall, 15
 With due desert reward will never be.

The swiftest Hare unto the Mastiff slow
 Oft times doth fall, to him as for a prey;
 The Greyhound thereby doth miss his game we know,
 For which he made such speedy haste away. 20

g) The labouring man, that tills the fertile soil (Continued)

So he that takes the pain to pen the book
Reaps not the gifts of goodly golden Muse.
But those gain that who on the work shall look,
And from the sour the sweet by skill doth choose.

For he that beats the bush the bird not gets,
But who sits still and holdeth fast the nets.

25

Text: Commendatory poem prefixed to Thomas Bedingfeld's translation, Cardanus Comforte (1573), and headed "The Earle of Oxenforde, to the Reader".

h) The lively lark stretched forth her wing

The lively lark stretched forth her wing,
 The messenger of morning bright,
 And with her chearful voice did sing
 The day's approach, discharging night,
 When that Aurora, blushing red,
 Descried the guilt of Thetis' bed.

5

I went abroad to take the air,
 And in the meads I met a knight,
 Clad in Carnation colour fair.
 I did salute this gentle wight;
 Of him I did his name enquire,
 He sighed, and said, "I am Desire."

10

Desire I did desire to stay,
 Awhile with him I craved to talk.
 The courteous knight said me no nay,
 But hand in hand with me did walk.
 Then of Desire I asked again,
 What thing did please, and what did pain.

15

-
- 1.stretched forth]did stretch Z35,PDD
 3.her]a Z35
 4.day's approach]day approached Z35
 8.meads]fields Z35 met]found Z35
 9.colour]colours Z35
 10.this gentle]the youthful PDD; that seemly Z35
 11.Of him his name I did require Z35
 12.I am]he was H73C; it was R85
 14.Awhile]And while R85 to] omit R85,PDD
 15.knight]wight PDD no]not Z35
 17.Then]And Z35 of]in PDD

h) The lively lark (Continued)

He smiled, and thus he answered then,

"Desire can have no greater pain

20

Than for to see an other man

That he desireth, to obtain;

Nor greater joy can be than this,

Than to enjoy that others miss."

19. then]me PDD

22. That he desireth]The thing desired R85, Z35

23. Nor ... be]No joy no greater too PDD; No joy is greater too Z35

24. Than]That R85; For Z35

Texts: MS Harl.7392 f.67 (Copy Text) [H73]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.14v [R85]
 MS Marsh Z3.5.21 f.28v [Z35]
The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) no.76 [PDD]

Heading and Ascriptions:

R85 asc. "Earle of Oxforde"

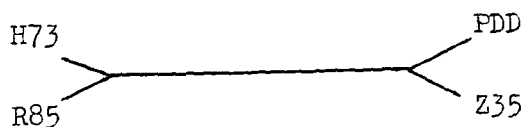
PDD asc. "E.O." and heads "The judgement of desire"

Notes: PDD adds after each stanza the refrain,

"Laradon tan tan, Tedriton teight."

H73 has an altered reading, the amended form being cited as H73C.

Pattern of Variants:



i) The trickling tears that falls along my cheeks

A Lover Rejected, Complaineth

The trickling tears that falls along my cheeks,
 The secret sighs that shows my inward grief,
 The present pains perforce that love aye seeks,
 Bids me renew my cares without relief,

In woeful song in dole display,
 My pensive heart for to bewray.

5

Bewray thy grief, thou woeful heart, with speed,
 Resign thy voice to her that caused thy woe,
 With irksome cries bewail thy late-done deed,
 For she thou lovest is sure thy mortal foe,

And help for thee, there is none sure,
 But still in pain thou must endure.

10

The stricken deer hath help to heal his wound,
 The haggard hawk with toil is made full tame,
 The strongest tower the cannon lays on ground,
 The wisest wit that ever had the fame

Was thrall to Love, by Cupid's sleights;
 Then weigh my case with equal weights.

15

She is my joy, she is my care and woe,
 She is my pain, she is my ease therefore,
 She is my death, she is my life also,
 She is my salve, she is my wounded sore.

In fine, she hath the hand and knife,
 That may both save and end my life.

20

i) The trickling tears that falls along my cheeks (Continued)

And shall I live, on earth to be her thrall? 25

And shall I sue and serve her all in vain?

And shall I kiss the steps that she lets fall?

And shall I pray the gods to keep the pain

From her, that is so cruel still?

No, no, on her work all your will. 30

And let her feel the power of all your might,

And let her have her most desire with speed,

And let her pine away, both day and night,

And let her moan, and none lament her need,

And let all those that her shall see, 35

Despise her state, and pity me.

Text: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576), no.83
ascribed "E.O."

Line 27 is here emended: the text reads "And kiss the steps ..."

j) Fain would I sing, but fury makes me fret

Fain would I sing, but fury makes me fret,
 And rage hath sworn to seek revenge of wrong.
 My mazed mind in malice so is set,
 As death shall daunt my deadly dolours long.

Patience perforce is such a pinching pain,
 As die I will, or suffer wrong again.

5

I am no sot to suffer such abuse
 As doth bereave my heart of his delight,
 Nor will I seem myself to such a use
 With calm content to suffer such despite.

10

No quiet sleep shall once possess mine eye,
 Till wit have wrought his will on injury.

My heart shall fail, and hand shall lose his force,
 But some device shall pay despite his due,
 And fury shall consume my careful ~~course~~,
 Or raze the ground whereon my sorrow grew.

15

Lo, thus in rage of ruthless mind refused,
 I rest revenged of whom I am abused.

Text: MS Tanner 306 f.115v, ascribed "Earle of Oxenforde"

k) If women could be fair, and yet not fond

If women could be fair, and yet not fond,
 Or that their love were firm, not fickle still,
 I would not wonder that they make men bond,
 By service long to purchase their good will.

But when I see how frail these creatures are,
 I laugh that men forget themselves so far.

5

To mark the choice they make, and how they change,
 How oft from Phœbus they do cleave to Pan,
 Unsettled still, like haggards wild they range,
 These gentle birds, that fly from man to man.

10

Who would not scorn, and shake them from the fist,
 And let them go, fair fools, which way they list?

- 1.could]would BBD and yet not]and never PSS; and not be Dy4
 2.Or]And Dy4 love ... fickle]beauty might continue PSS;
 love were not so fickle Dy4
 3.wonder]marvel R85,PSS that]though PSS; how Dy4
 make]made PSS
 4.service]serving FV
 5.frail]firm H73U,R17,BBD,Dy4 these]those R85
 6.laugh]muse R85 men]they Dy4
 7.mark]make R17 the]their H73,BBD; what PSS
 8.oft]of R17 Phœbus]Venus BBD cleave]flee R85; change FV
 8.How leaving best, the worst they choose out still PSS
 9.Unsettled still]And how PSS wild]will R17; vile BBD
 they]about they PSS
 10.Scorning after reason to follow will PSS
 11.scorn ... them]shake such buzzards PSS the]his BBD
 12.go]fly R85,PSS fair]fond R17

Dy4 has first stanza only

R17 has first two stanzas only

k) If women could be fair, and yet not fond (Continued)

Yet, for disport, we fawn and flatter both,
 To pass the time when nothing else can please,
 And train them to our lure with subtle oath,
 Till, weary of our wills, ourselves we ease.

15

And then we say, when we their fancies try,
 To play with fools, O what a dolt was I.

- 13.Yet]If disport]their sport FV; our sport PSS
 fawn]feign BBD
 14.else ... please]can displease BBD
 15.to ... with]still unto our BBD; to our lure by FV;
 on to yield by PSS
 16.our]their H73U,R85,BBD wills]wiles R85; wits BBD
 16.The sweet content that gives such humour ease PSS
 17.say]find H73 fancies]fancy R85,FV; follies PSS
 18.dolt]fool R85,PSS

Texts: MS Harl.7392 f.33v (Copy Text) [H73]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.16 [R85]
 MS Rawl.Poet.172 f.6v [R17]
 MS Dyce 44 f.116v (lines 1-6 only) [Dy4]
Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591) [G3] [EBD]
Pick's Festum Voluptatis (1639) [C3] [FV]
Byrd's Psalmes, Sonets & songs (1588) xvii [PSS]

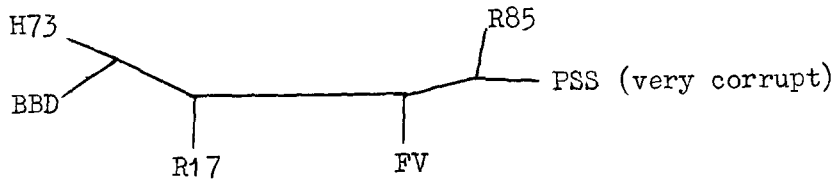
Headings and Ascriptions:

R85 asc. "Earlle of Oxenforde"
 H73 asc. "R W"
 R17 heads "The follie of men"
 BBD heads "A Sonet of faire womens ficklenesse in loue"
 FV heads "An invective against Women"

k) If women could be fair, and yet not fond (Continued)

Note: H73 has two altered readings, cited as H73U before alteration.

Pattern of Variants:



1) Sitting alone upon my thought, in melancholy mood

Sitting alone upon my thought, in melancholy mood,
 In sight of sea, and at my back an ancient hoary wood,
 I saw a fair young lady come, her secret tears to wail,
 Clad all in colour of a vow, and covered with a veil.
 Yet, for the day was clear and calm, I might discern her 5
[face,
 As one might see a damask rose, though hid with chrystal
[glass.
 Three times with her soft hand full hard on her left side
[she knocks,
 And sighed so sore as might have moved some mercy in the
[rocks.
 From sighs, and shedding amber tears, into sweet song she
[brake,
 And thus the echo answered her to every word she spake. 10

"Oh heavens," quoth she, "who was the first that bred in me
 this fever?" Echo: Vere.
 "Who was the first that gave the wound, whose scar I wear for
 ever?" Echo: Vere.
 "What tyrant Cupid to my harms usurps the golden quiver?"
Echo: Vere.
 "What wight first caught this heart, and can from bondage it
 deliver?" Echo: Vere.

1. thought] thoughts Z35
2. sea] seas H73
3. tears] fears R85; griefs AH
4. vow] nun R85, Z35; Vaer AH and ... a] and on her face a AH
5. clear and calm] calm and clear R85, Z35; clear AH
discern] descry H73
6. might] should H73 though hid with] hid under H73, R85, Z35
7. full hard] omits H73 on ... side] upon her heart V89
8. sore] omits H73 might] would AH mercy] pity R85, Z35
10. And] when R85, Z35
11. quoth she] omits R85; quod she H73, Z35, AH
bred] wrought H73
12. first] man H73
13. tyrant] cruel AH harms] harm R85 the] thy R85, Z35

1) Sitting alone upon my thought (Continued)

"Yet who doth most adore this wight, oh hollow caves, tell
 true?" Echo: You. 15
 "What nymph deserves his liking best, yet doth in sorrow
 rue?" Echo: You.
 "What makes him not regard good will with some remorse or
 ruth?" Echo: Youth.
 "What makes him show, besides his birth, such pride and such
 untruth?" Echo: Youth.
 "May I his beauty match with love, if he my love will try?"
Echo: Aye.
 "May I requite his birth with faith? Then faithful will I die."
Echo: Aye.

And I that knew this lady well,
 Said, "Lord, how great a miracle,
 To hear the echo tell the truth,
 As 'twere Apollo's oracle."

-
- 15.oh]yea AH
 16.sorrow]sorrows H73,AH
 17.regard]reward R85,Z35 remorse]reward R85
 19.beauty]favour R85,Z35 will]should H73
 20.Aye]Dye Z35
 21.knew]know H73
 22.how great]it is AH
 23.the]how R85,Z35; this AH
 tell the truth]told the truth R85,Z35; truth to tell AH;
 tell her true H73
 24.'twere Apollo's]true as Phoebus' R85,Z35

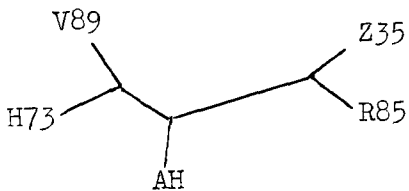
Texts: MS Folger V.a.89 f.9 (Copy Text) [V89]
 MS Harl.7392 f.63 [H73]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.11 [R85]
 MS Marsh Z3.5.21 f.20v [Z35]
 MS Arundel Harington, no.179 [AH]

Note: MS Bodleian Add.B.83 f.29 has an exact copy of AH

1) Sitting alone upon my thought (Continued)

Ascriptions: H73 asc. "A.Vauasoure"
 V89 asc. "Vavaser"
 AH asc. "E.Veer. count d'Oxford"

Headings: R85: "Verses made by the earle of Oxforde
 [and Mrs Ann Vauasor - deleted]"
 "Ann Vauesors eccho" - after line 10
 Z35: "Verses made of the Earle of Oxenforde,
 and Mrs Ann Vauesor"
 "Ann Vauesor" - after line 10
 AH : "The best verse that ever th'autor made"

Pattern of Variants:

(R85 and Z35 are generally close)

m) What cunning can express

What cunning can express
 The favour of her face,
 To whom in this distress
 I do appeal for grace?

A thousand Cupids fly
 About her gentle eye.

5

From where each throws a dart
 That kindleth soft sweet fire
 Within my sighing heart,
 Possessed by desire.

No sweeter life I try
 Than in her love to die.

10

The lily in the field
 That glories in his white,
 For pureness now must yield,
 And render up his right.

Heaven pictured in her face
 Doth promise joy and grace.

15

Fair Cynthia's silver light
 That beats on running streams
 Compares not with her white,
 Whose hairs are all sunbeams.

Her virtues so do shine
 As day unto mine eyne.

20

1.cunning]shepherd EH

7.where]which EH

23.So bright my Nymph doth shine EH

m) What cunning can express (Continued)

With this there is a red, 25
 Exceeds the damask Rose,
 Which in her cheeks is spread,
 Whence every favour grows.

In sky there is no star
 That she surmounts not far. 30

When Phoebus from the bed
 Of Thetis doth arise,
 The morning blushing red
 In fair carnation wise,
 He shows it in her face, 35
 As Queen of every grace.

This pleasant lily white,
 This taint of roseate red,
 This Cynthia's silver light,
 This sweet fair Dea spread, 40
 These sunbeams in mine eye,
 These beauties make me die.

30. But she surmounts it far EH

35. He shews in my Nymph's face EH

Texts: The Phoenix Nest (1593) [I3v] (Copy Text) [PN]
Englands Helicon (1600) [L1v] [EH]

PN ascribes "E.O."

EH heads "The Shepheards commendation of his Nymph"
 and ascribes "Earle of Oxenforde"

EH is apparently copied from PN, with some alterations.
 A text in MS Harl.4286 f.71v is identical with EH.

n) When wert thou born, Desire?

When wert thou born, Desire?

In pomp and prime of May.

By whom, sweet boy, wert thou begot?

By good conceit, men say.

Tell me who was thy nurse?

5

Fresh youth in sugared joy.

What was thy meat and daily food?

Sad sighs, with great annoy.

What hadst thou then to drink?

Unfeigned lovers' tears.

10

What cradle wert thou rocked in?

In hope devoid of fears.

1. When]Where H42 wert]were AH,H69; wast H42,GGW
 thou]you AH; ye H69
2. pomp and prime]pride and pomp R85; pomp and pride H69,GGW;
 pomp or prime H42
3. boy]babe H42,H69; child GGW wert]were H69; wast H42,GGW
 thou]you H69 begot]begotten AH; begone H42
4. By]With H42; Of GGW good]self R85; glad H42; fond GGW
 conceit]conceits AH
5. thy]the H69; thine H42
6. Fresh]Sweet GGW in]and H42,GGW joy]joys H42,GGW
7. thy]your H69
8. Sad]Sore BBD; deep H42 with]and R85,H42,GGW
 annoy]annoys H42,GGW
- AH omits lines 9-12
9. hadst]had H69,BBD thou]you H69,BBD then]for GGW
10. Unfeigned]Unsavoury GGW
11. wert]were H69,BBD; wast H42,GGW thou]you H69,BBD
12. hope]love GGW

n) When wert thou born, Desire? (Continued)

What brought thee then asleep?

Sweet speech that liked me best.

And where is now thy dwelling place?

15

In gentle hearts I rest.

Doth company displeaseth?

It doth in many a one.

Where would desire then choose to be?

He likes to muse alone.

20

What feedeth most thy sight?

To gaze on favour still.

What findest thou most to be thy foe?

Disdain of my goodwill.

AEP omits lines 13-28

13.brought]lull'd GGW thee]you H69,BBD

then asleep]to thy sleep R85; then on sleep H42

14.speech]thoughts R85 me]men BBD

that liked]which liked R85; that likes H42; which likes GGW

15.And]But H69 And ... now]Tell me where is GGW

thy]your AH,H69,BBD

15.What if thy speech unpleasant be H42

16.Then can I take no rest H42

H42 omits lines 17-20

AH,GGW reverse order of lines 17-20 and 21-24

18.It doth in]Yea sure of GGW

many a one]many one R85,AH,BBD in]to H69

19.would]doth AH,GGW then ... be]delight to live GGW

20.likes]loves R85,GGW muse]be H69; live GGW

H69 omits lines 21-24

21.thy]the H73; your BBD

21.What thing doth please thee most GGW

22.favour]beauty H42,H69

23.What]Whom R85,AH,GGW; Who BBD findest]find BBD;

take AH; finds H42; dost GGW thou]you AH,BBD; the H42

most]think GGW to be] omits R85

thy]your AH,BBD

n) When wert thou born, Desire? (Continued)

Will ever age or death

25

Bring thee unto decay?

No, no, Desire both lives and dies,

Ten thousand times a day.

H42 omits lines 25-28

25. Will ever] Doth either AH, H69, GGW
age or death] time or age GGW

26. thee] you H69, BBD; him GGW

28. Ten] A R85

<u>Texts:</u> MS Harl. 7392 f. 18v (Copy Text)	[H73]
MS Rawl. Poet. 85 f. 15v	[R85]
MS Arundel-Harington, no. 189	[AH]
MS Harl. 4286 f. 57v	[H42]
MS Harl. 6910 f. 145	[H69]
<u>Brittons Bowre of Delights</u> (1591) [F2]	[BBD]
<u>The Arte of English Poesie</u> (1589) [Z4v]	[AEP]
<u>The Garland of Good Will</u> (1659?) [G3]	[GGW]

Headings and Ascriptions:

H73 asc. "LO.OX."

R85 asc. "Earle of Oxenforde"

BBD asc. "E. of Ox." and heads "Of the birth and
bringing up of desire"

AEP asc. "Edward, Earle of Oxford"

GGW heads "A communication between fancy and desire"

GGW adds stanzas:

At start: Come hither, Shepherd's Swain.

Sir, what do you require?

I pray thee show thy name.

My name is Fond Desire.

At end: Then, Fond Desire, farewell,

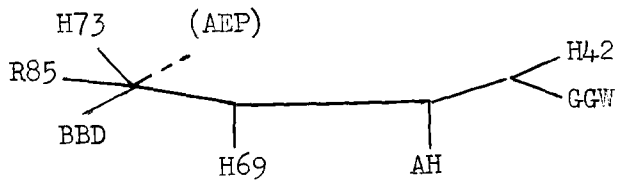
Thou art no meat for me;

I should be loath to dwell

With such a one as thee.

n) When wert thou born, Desire? (Continued)

Pattern of Variants: (Conflicting Evidence)



o) Whereas the Heart at Tennis plays

Whereas the Heart at Tennis plays,

And men to gaming fall,

Love is the Court, Hope is the House

And Favour serves the Ball.

The Ball itself is True Desert,

5

The Line which Measure shows

Is Reason, whereon Judgement looks

How players win or lose.

The Jetty is deceitful Guile,

The Stopper Jealousy,

10

Which hath Sir Argus' hundred eyes,

Wherewith to watch and pry.

The fault wherewith fifteen is lost,

Is Want of Wit and Sense,

And he that brings the Racket in

15

Is Double Diligence.

1. Whereas] When as WI Heart] hand WI; art H73
at] of H73 plays] play R85, H73

2. And] A A19

5. True] Due WI Desert] Desire H73

6. which] that WI, H73, A19

8. How] where WI

9. Jetty is] Tutties are WI Guile] shifts WI

10. Stopper] Stoppers WI

11. Which] who H73 Sir] sure A19

13. wherewith] whereby WI

o) Whereas the Heart at Tennis plays (Continued)

And lo, the Racket is Free Will,
 Which makes the Ball rebound,
 And noble Beauty is the Chase,
 Of every game the ground.

20

But Rashness strikes the Ball awry,
 And there is oversight;
 "A Bandy, ho!" the people cry,
 And so the Ball takes flight.

Now in the end Good Liking proves
 Content the Game and Gain;
 Thus in a Tennis knit I love,
 A pleasure mixed with pain.

25

H73 omits lines 17-20

17.And]But WI lo]now WI

19.Chase]choice WI

20.Of every]And of each WI

21.But]Then WI; And A19,H73 awry]away WI

22.there]where R85,Z35

23.ho]how R85,H73

25.in the end]at the length WI,H73,A19

26.Content to be the Gain Z35U,H73,A19;

Content to be their gain WI

27.Thus]And H73,A19 knit]court WI

I love]Love is WI; thy love H73

Texts: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.106 (Copy Text)

MS Marsh Z3.5.21 f.20

MS Harl.7392 f.35

MS Add.19269 f.202v

Cotgrave's Wits Interpreter (1655) [04.]

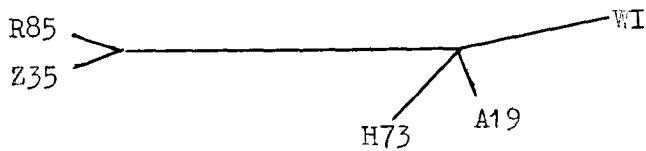
[R85]

[Z35]

[H73]

[A19]

[WI]

o) Whereas the Heart at Tennis plays (Continued)Ascriptions and Headings:H73 asc. "therle of Ox."Z35 asc. "Made by the Earle of Oxeforde"R85, Z35 head "Loue compared to a Tennis playe"WI heads "The Tennis-Court"Notes: Z35 has an altered reading, cited as Z35U before alteration.Another text, uncollated, is in the Pierpont Morgan Library, Holgate MS M.A.1057, ascribed "Sr.E.D.".Pattern of Variants:

(R85 and Z35 are very close)

p) Winged with desire, I seek to mount on high

Winged with desire, I seek to mount on high,
Clogged with mishap, yet am I kept full low,
Who seeks to live, and finds the way to die,
Sith comfort ebbs, and cares do daily flow.

But sad despair would have me to retire,
When smiling hope sets forward my desire.

5

I still do toil, and never am at rest,
Enjoying least when I do covet most;
With weary thoughts are my green years oppressed,
To danger drawn from my desired coast.

10

Now crazed with care, then haled up with hope,
With world at will, yet wanting wished scope.

I like in heart, yet dare not say I love,
And looks alone do lend me chief relief;
I dwelt sometimes at rest, yet must remove,
With feigned joy I hide my secret grief.

15

I would possess, yet needs must flee the place
Where I do seek to win my chiefest grace.

2.Clogged]Clad

3.and]but to die]die

4.cares do]combers

8.when]which covet]fancy

9.weary]heavy

11.haled]hauled with]by

12.wanting]want I

13.in]a

14.lend]leave

15.dwelt]dwell

16.I]to

17.yet needs]and yet flee]fly

p) Winged with desire (Continued)

Lo, thus I live, twixt fear and comfort tossed,
 With least abode where best I feel content; 20
 I seld resort where I should settle most,
 My sliding times too soon with her are spent.
 I hover high, and soar where hope doth tower,
 Yet froward fate defers my happy hour.

I live abroad, but still in secret grief, 25
 Then least alone when most I seem to lurk;
 I speak of peace, and live in endless strife,
 And when I play, then are my thoughts at work.
 In person far, that am in mind full near,
 Making light show where I esteem most dear. 30

19.fear]care
 20.least]small feel]find
 22.times ... her]days that all too soon
 23.soar] (illegible)
 24.froward]frowning
 25.but ... grief]yet secret it my life
 26.Then least]Then left
 27.and]that endless strife]deadly grief
 28.And ... I]Where I do
 29.that ... mind]in mind that am
 30.Making]I make esteem]should be

p) Winged with desire (Continued)

A malcontent, yet seem I pleased still,
 Bragging of heaven, yet feeling pains of hell;
 But time shall frame a time unto my will,
 When, as in sport, this earnest will I tell.

Till then, sweet friend, abide these storms with me,
 Which shall in joy of either fortunes be.

35

32.Bragging ... feeling]That brag of heavens, and feel the
 33.a time]a world
 34.will]shall
 35.these storms]this storm
 36.shall ... joy]in comfort either]either's

Texts: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.48v (Copy Text)
 MS Harl.7392 f.52v (Variants) asc. "LO.OX." and
heads "Cuius Iussui negare nefas est"

q) In Peascod time, when hound to horn

In Peascod time, when hound to horn
 Gives ear till Buck be killed,
 And little lads with pipes of corn
 Sat keeping beasts afield,
 I went to gather Strawberries tho, 5
 By woods and groves full fair,
 And parched my face with Phoebus so,
 In walking in the air,
 That down I laid me by a stream,
 With boughs all over-clad, 10
 And there I met the strangest dream
 That ever young man had.

-
- 2.till]while R85,H73 be]is H73
 3.lads]boys H73
 4.Sat]Sit R85,H73 beasts]sheep R85 afield]in field R85,H73
 6.By]In R85; When H73 full]were H73
 7.so]lo H73
 8.In]By R85,H73
 9.That ... me]I lay me down all H73
 10.And banks all over head H73
 11.met]found H73
 12.young man]shepherd EH

q) In Peascod time (Continued)

Me thought I saw each Christmas game,

Each revel, all and some,

And every thing that I can name

15

Or may in fancy come.

The substance of the sights I saw,

In silence pass they shall,

Because I lack the skill to draw

The order of them all.

20

13.saw]see R85

14.Each revel]Both revels H73

15.thing]sport R85

every ... can]each thing else that man could H73

16.may]might R85,H73 in]by H73

17.sights]dream R85; thing H73

18.they]it R85,H73

19.lack]want R85

q) In Peascod time (Continued)

But Venus shall not pass my pen,

Whose maidens in disdain

Did feed upon the hearts of men

That Cupid's bow had slain.

And that blind boy was all in blood

25

Bebathed to the ears,

And like a conqueror he stood,

And scorned lovers' tears.

"I have," quod he, "more hearts at call

Than Caesar could command,

30

And like the deer I make them fall

That runneth o'er the land.

21.pass]scape R85,H73

23.Did]Do R85 Do ... upon]Sit feeding on H73

24.That]Whom R85,H73 had]hath R85,H73

25.And ... blind]That blinded R85 was]sat H73

27.he]there he R85,H73

29.quod ... hearts]more hears," quod he H73

31.deer]dead H73

32.runneth]overcross H73 o'er the]over R85; the H73

H73 differs after line 32: see separate text

q) In Peascod time (Continued)

One drops down here, another there,
 In bushes as they groan;
 I bend a scornful careless ear 35
 To hear them make their moan."
 "Why cease," quod Honest Meaning then,
 "Thy boy-like brags I hear,
 When thou hast wounded many a man,
 As Huntsman doth the deer. 40
 Becomes it thee to triumph so?
 Thy mother wills it not,
 For she had rather break thy bow,
 Than thou shouldst play the sot."
 "What saucy merchant speaketh now?" 45
 Said Venus in her rage,
 "Art thou so blind, thou knowest not how
 I govern every age?
 My son doth shoot no shaft in waste,
 To me the boy is bound; 50

34.bushes as]corners where R85
 35.bend]lend R85
 36.make their]how they R85
 37.Why cease]Ah sir EH
 38.boy-like ... hear]boylike bragging here R85
 39.man]heartR85
 40.Huntsman doth]Huntsmen do R85
 42.wills]will ChC
 44.shouldst]shalt ChC
 45.now]there R85
 46.Said]Quoth R85 her]a R85
 47.blind]mad R85 how]love R85
 48.I govern]who governs R85
 49.shaft]shafts R85

q) In Peascod time (Continued)

He never found a heart so chaste,

But he had power to wound."

"Not so, fair Goddess," quod Free Will,

"In me there is a choice,

And cause I am of mine own ill

55

If I in thee rejoice.

And when I yield myself a slave

To thee, or to thy son,

Such recompense I ought not have,

If things be rightly done."

60

"Why fool," stepped forth Delight and said,

"When thou art conquered thus,

Then lo, Dame Lust, that wanton maid,

Thy Mistress is, iwus.

65

And Lust is Cupid's darling dear,

Behold her where she goes;

She creeps the milk-warm flesh so near,

She hides her under close

Where many privy thoughts do dwell,

A heaven here on earth;

70

For they have never mind of hell,

They think so much on mirth."

57.a]as R85

59.Such]Good R85 not]to R85

R85 omits lines 61-72

61.stepped]step ChC

72.think]thinks ChC

q) In Peascod time (Continued)

"Be still, Good Meaning," quod Good Sport,
 "Let Cupid triumph make,
 For sure his kingdom shall be short 75
 If we no pleasure take.
 Fair Beauty, and her play-feres gay,
 The Virgins Vestal too,
 Shall sit and with their fingers play
 As idle people do, 80
 If Honest Meaning fall to frown,
 And I, Good Sport, decay;
 Then Venus' glory will come down,
 And they will pine away."
 "Indeed," quod Wit, "this your device 85
 With strangeness must be wrought,
 And where you see these women nice
 And looking to be sought,
 With scowling brows their follies check,
 And so give them the fig; 90
 Let Fancy be no more at beck,
 While Beauty looks so big."
 When Venus heard how they conspired
 To murther women so,

73.Good Meaning]Plain Meaning R85
 75.For]But R85
 76.no]small R85
 78.Vestal]Vestals EH
 80.people]persons R85
 83.Then Venus']The women's R85
 84.will]shall R85
 85.Indeed]But yet R85
 87.where]when R85 women nice]women's vice R85
 88.And]That R85 looking]looketh ChC
 92.While]When EH

q) In Peascod time (Continued)

Me thought indeed the house was fired 95
 With storms and lightning tho.
 The thunderbolt through windows burst,
 And in there steps a wight
 Which seemed some soul or sprite accursed,
 So ugly was the sight. 100
 "I charge you Ladies all," quod he,
 "Look to yourselves in haste,
 For if that men so wilful be,
 And have their thoughts so chaste,
 And they can tread on Cupid's breast, 105
 And march on Venus' face,
 Then they shall sleep in quiet rest,
 Where you shall wail your case."

95.indeed]therewith R85

96.storms]storm R85

97.thunderbolt]thunderbolts R85 windows>window R85

98.steps]stepped R85

99.Which]That R85 soul]fiend R85

100.the]his R85

105.And]That R85

106.march on]scorn fair R85

107.they shall]shall they R85

q) In Peascod time (Continued)

With that had Venus all in spite
 Stirred up the Dames to ire, 110
 And Lust fell cold, and Beauty white
 Sat babbling with Desire,
 Whose muttering words I might not mark;
 Much whispering there arose,
 The day did lour, the sun waxed dark, 115
 Away each Lady goes.
 But whither went this angry flock,
 Our Lord Himself doth know;
 Wherewith full loudly crew the Cock,
 And I awaked so. 120
 "A dream," quod I, "a Dog it is,
 I take thereon no keep;
 I gage my head such toys as these
 Doth spring from lack of sleep."

109.all ... spite]in despite R85
 113.mark]hear R85
 117.this]these ChC
 119.loudly crew]boldly crowed R85
 122.thereon]of thee R85
 124.Doht ... lack]Do rise through want R85

q) In Peascod time (Continued)

Texts: A pleasaunte laborinth called Churchyardes
Chance (1580) [D1] (Copy Text) [ChC]
Englands Helicon (1600) [Z3] [EH]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.51 [R85]
 MS Harl.7392 f.51 [H73]

Headings and Ascriptions:

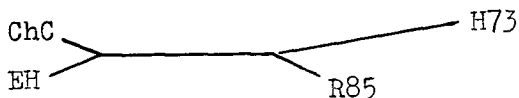
ChC heads "A matter of fonde Cupid, and vain Venus"
 EH heads "The Shepheards slumber", asc. "Ignoto"
 R85 heads "A dreame"
 H73 asc. "L.Ox."

ChC is claimed by Thomas Churchyard as "some of mine old labors & studies ..."

Form: ChC and H73 are in long lines;
 R85 is in stanzas of four lines each,
 H73 is in stanzas of six long lines and a final quatrain;
 EH is as above.

Marginal Notes in R85 pick out the speakers:

line 29: "Cupid"; line 37: "Honest-meanyng";
 line 46: "Venus"; line 53: "freewill";
 line 73: "Good-sporte"; line 85: "Witt".

Pattern of Variants:

(EH is apparently copied from ChC;
 ChC is probably autograph)

r) Though I seem strange, sweet friend, be thou not so

Though I seem strange, sweet friend, be thou not so,
Do not annoy thyself with sullen will;
My heart hath vowed, although my tongue say no,
To rest thine own, in friendly liking still.

Thou seest we live amongst the lynx's eyes, 5
That pries and spies each privy thought of mind;
Thou knowest right well what sorrows may arise,
If once they chance my settled looks to find.

Content thyself that once I made an oath
To shield myself in shrowd of honest shame, 10
And when thou list, make trial of my troth,
So that thou save the honour of my name.

-
- 1.sweet]my H69
2.annoy]acquaint R17
3.My]Mine R85 although]where R17 say]says V89
4.rest]be R85
5.we]me R85,H69; I R17 amongst the lynx's] beseiged
with Argus' R17; among the Linceus H69
6.That]which R17 pries ... privy]pries into each privy R85;
looks to every privy R17; pries and spies into each H69
mind]mine R17
7.sorrows]sorrow R17
8.my ... looks]our secret love H69
9.Content ... self]Thou knowest right wellH69
10.shame]fame R17

r) Though I seem strange (Continued)

And let me seem, although I be not coy,
 To cloak my sad conceits with smiling cheer;
 Let not my gestures show wherein I joy, 15
 Nor by my looks let not my love appear.

We silly dames, that false suspect do fear,
 And live within the mouth of Envy's lake,
 Must in our hearts a secret meaning bear,
 Far from the show that outwardly we make. 20

So where I like, I list not vaunt my love,
 Where I desire, there must I feign debate;
 One hath my hand, another hath my glove,
 But he my heart whom most I seem to hate.

H69 reverses order of lines 13-16 and 17-20

13. Then think not strange although that I be coy H69

14. conceits]conceit R17

15. gestures]gesture R17, H69

16. Nor]And R17

17. that]whom R17 do]doth R17

18. live]dwell H73; lie H69 mouth]banks R17

Envy's lake]envious lakes R17; every lake H69

19. hearts]breasts H73 a]and R17 meaning]meanings R17

20. show]rest R85 that]which R85 outwardly ... make]we are
 forced to make H73; we by force do make R17

21. So]And H69 list]lust H69 vaunt]want R17

22. must]most R85 desire ... feign]desire I seem to move H73;
 live best I always find R17

24. most I seem]I seem most R85

r) Though I seem strange (Continued)

Thus farewell friend, I will continue strange,
 Thou shalt not hear by word or writing ought,
 Let it suffice, my vow shall never change,
 As for the rest, I leave it to thy thought.

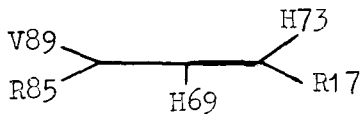
25

25.Thus]Then R85 will]must R17
 26.Thou ... hear]... judge H73; They shall not find H69
 27.it]this H69,H73
 28.As]And H73,R17

Texts: MS Folger V.a.89 f.6v (Copy Text) [V89]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.17 [R85]
 MS Rawl.Poet.172 f.5v [R17]
 MS Harl.6910 f.145 [H69]
 MS Harl.7392 f.40 (lacks lines 1-16) [H73]

Ascriptions and Headings:

V89 asc. "Vavaser"
 H69 asc. "qd. La.B. to N."
 H73 asc. "[H.W. -deleted] Ball."
 R17 heads "Woemans affections"

Pattern of Variants:

s) Were I a king, I could command content

Were I a king, I could command content,
 Were I obscure, unknown should be my cares,
 And were I dead, no thoughts should me torment,
 Nor words, nor wrongs, nor loves, nor hopes, nor fears;
 A doubtful choice, of three things one to crave,
 A kingdom, or a cottage, or a grave.

5

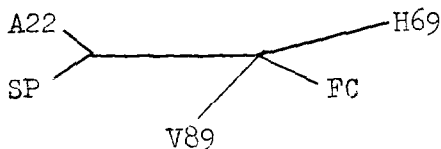
-
1. could]might V89, SP
 2. Were I obscure]If I were base H69
 unknown]hidden FC cares]care H69
 3. And]Or FC, H69 thoughts]cares FC should]could V89
 no ... torment]my sorrows would relent H69
 4. words]hopes FC wrongs]hates FC loves]love V89
 hopes]hates V89; griefs FC
 4. But death, nor luck, will lend me such a share H69
 5. A ... choice]Thus of these three H69 of ... crave]form
 three things of me to crave V89; of these three which
 to crave FC; the choice is hard to have H69
 6. or a cottage ... grave]cottage or a wished grave H69

Texts: MS Add.22583 f.95v (Copy Text) [A22]
 MS Folger V.a.89 f.6 [V89]
 MS Chetham 8012 p.93 (Farmer Chetham MS) [FC]
 MS Harl.6910 f.140v [H69]
 John Mundy's Songs and Psalmes (1594), xxvi [SP]

Ascriptions:

FC heads "By the Earle of Oxforde"
 V89 adds the answer "Wert thou a king" and
ascribes "Vere"

Note: A22 could be autograph.

Pattern of Variants:

s) Were I a king (Answers) (Continued)

- (iv) The greatest kings do least command content,
 For greatest cares do still at^tend a crown;
 A grave all happy fortunes do prevent,
 Making the noble equal with the clown;
 A quiet country life to lead I crave,
 A cottage then, no kingdom nor a grave.

Text: Farmer Chetham MS, p.95

headed: "An other of another mind"

(Farmer Chetham MS has other answers, not printed by Grosart.)

t) What is Desire, which doth approve

What is Desire, which doth approve
 To set on fire each gentle heart?
 A fancy strange, a god of love,
 Whose pining sweet delights with smart,
 In gentle minds his dwelling is. 5

What were his parents? Gods or no,
 That living long is yet a child?
 A goddess' son, who thinks not so?
 A god begot, a god beguiled;
 Venus his mother, Mars his sire. 10

Is he a god of Peace or War?
 What be his arms? What is his might?
 His war is peace, his peace is war,
 Each grief of his is but delight,
 His bitter bale is sugared bliss. 15

What be his gifts? How doth he play?
 When is he seen, or how conceived?
 Sweet dreams in sleep, new thoughts in day,
 Beholding eyes in mind received;
 A god that rules, and yet obeys. 20

2.heart]love H73

3.a]or R85

4.delights]delight R85

7.is]he is R85

11.a] omits R85

15.bale]ball R85

16.How]Ho H73 play]pay R85

t) What is Desire, which doth approve (Continued)

Why is he naked painted, blind,
 His sides with shafts, his back with brands?
 Plain without guile, by hap to find,
 Proving with fair words that withstands,
 And where he craves, he takes no nay. 25

What labours doth this god allow?
 What fruits have lovers for their pain?
 Sit still, and muse to make a vow,
 Their ladies, if they true remain -
 A good reward for true desire. 30

25.where]when R85

27.pain]pains R85

Texts: MS Harl.7392 f.21~~7~~ (Copy Text) [H73]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.15 [R85]

H73 ascribes "EMPH."

Note: R85 is in three-line stanzas, combining lines 1-2,
 3-4 of each stanza. Order of stanzas in R85 is
 1,3,4,5,2,6.

u) When I was fair and young, then favour graced me

When I was fair and young, then favour graced me,
 Of many was I sought, their mistress for to be;
 But I did scorn them all, and answered them therefore,
 Go, go, go, seek some other where, importune me no more!

How many weeping eyes I made to pine in woe, 5
 How many sighing hearts, I have not skill to show,
 But I the prouder grew, and still this spake therefore,
 Go, go, go, seek some other where, importune me no more.

Then spake fair Venus' son, that brave, victorious boy,
 Saying, "You dainty dame, for that you be so coy, 10
 I will so pull your plumes, as you shall say no more,
 Go, go, go, seek some other where, importune me no more."

-
- 1.then]and R85,Dd5 favour]beauty V26
 2.sought]sought unto Dd5;woed V26
 3.answered]said to Dd5,V26

Dd5 omits lines 5-8

5.in]with R85

6.not]no R85

7.But]Yet R85 still ... spake]answered them R85

9.Then spake]But there Dd5 fair]brave V89 brave]proud R85

10.Saying ... dame]And said, "Fine dame R85; Said, "What, thou
 scornful dame Dd5 for]since R85 you be]thou art Dd5

11.pull]pluck R85; wound Dd5 your plumes]thy heart Dd5
 as]that R85,Dd5 you ... more]thou shalt leave therefore Dd5

u) When I was fair and young (Continued)

As soon as he had said, such change grew in my breast
 That neither night nor day I could take any rest;
 Wherefore I did repent that I had said before,
 Go, go, go, seek some other where, importune me no more.

15

13. As ... said] When he had spake these words R85; But then I
 felt straightway Dd5 such] a Dd5 change] care V89
 grew] which Dd5

14. day] day since that R85

14. The day unquiet was, the night I could not rest Dd5

15. Wherefore ... did] Then lo, I did R85; For I did sore Dd5

Texts: MS Harl. 7392 f. 21v (Copy Text) [H73]
 MS Rawl. Poet. 85 f. 1 [R85]
 MS Cambridge Dd5. 75 f. 38v [Dd5]
 MS Folger V. a. 89 f. 12 [V89]
 MS Folger V. a. 262 f. 169 [V26]

Heading and Ascriptions:

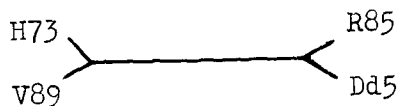
H73 asc. "ELY"

R85 asc. "Elysabethe regina"

V89 asc. "1: of oxforde"

R85: deleted heading "Verses made by the queine
 when she was supposed to be in loue with
 mountsyre"

Note: V26 readings quoted from Bradner, Poems of Queen
 Elizabeth I, p. 76. V26 has first stanza only
 and adds a new concluding stanza.

Pattern of Variants:

v) Who taught thee first to sigh, alas my heart?

Who taught thee first to sigh, alas my heart?	Love.	
Who taught thy tongue the woeful words of plaint?	Love.	
Who filled thine eyes with tears of bitter smart?	Love.	
Who gave thee grief, and made thy joys so faint?	Love.	
Who first did print with colours pale thy face?	Love.	5
Who first did break thy sleeps of quiet rest?	Love.	
Above the rest in court, who gave thee grace?	Love.	
Who made thee strive in virtue to be best?	Love.	
In constant troth to bide so firm and sure?	Love.	
To scorn the world, regarding but thy friend?	Love.	10
With patient mind each passion to endure?	Love.	
In one desire to settle to thy end?	Love.	
Love then thy choice, wherein such faith doth bind, As nought but death may ever change thy mind.		

3.thine]your R85

4.so]to R85

8.virtue]honour R85

9.troth]truth R85

10.friend]friends R85

12.thy]the R85

13.faith doth]choice thou R85

Texts: MS Harl.7392 f.70v (Copy Text) [H73]
MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.16v [R85]

Ascriptions: H73: "Ball."
R85: "Earlle of Oxenforde"

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 7

SIR WALTER RALEGH

I :	Table of Distribution of Texts	p.181
II :	Table of Comparative Chronological Groupings	p.182
III:	<u>The Phoenix Nest</u> Group	p.183
IV :	<u>Texts and Collations</u>	
	a) A secret murder hath been done of late	p.184
	b) As you came from the holy land	p.185
	c) Calling to mind, mine eye went long about	p.189
	d) Farewell false love, thou oracle of lies	p.193
	e) Fortune hath taken thee away, my love	p.197
	f) Lady farewll, whom I in silence serve	p.199
	g) Like to a hermit poor in place obscure	p.200
	h) Many desire, but few or none deserve	p.204
	i) Sweet are the thoughts where hope persuadeth [hap	p.206
	[Those eyes that hold the hand of every heart]*	
V :	Dobell's texts of Raleigh's "Farewell false love" and Heneage's answer	p.207

* Text and Collation given under Breton - see page 241

Table I: Distribution of Texts

	<u>R85</u>	<u>H73</u>	<u>V89</u>	<u>AH</u>	<u>PN</u>	<u>others</u>
a) A secret murder	108v				70	(others)
b) As you came from	<u>123</u>					H69, Dd5, <u>AEP</u> , etc.
c) Calling to mind	104v	<u>36v</u>	19		72	(others)
d) Farewell false love	48	<u>37</u>	7v	235		Z35, <u>AEP</u> , etc.
e) Fortune hath taken		65v				FC
f) Lady farewell	25v			194	69	H69, BBD, etc.
g) Like to a hermit	116					(others)
h) Many desire		<u>36</u>				
i) Sweet are the thoughts						
j) Those eyes that hold	24v				74	BBD, A34, etc.

(A full list of texts is given at the end of each collation)

Key: R85: MS Rawl. Poet. 85
H73: MS Harl. 7392
V89: MS Folger V. a. 89
AH: Arundel Herington MS (by item numbers)
PN: The Phoenix Nest (1593) (by page number)
H69: MS Harl. 6910
Dd5: MS Cambridge Dd5.75
AEP: The Arte of English Poesie (1589)
Z35: MS Marsh Z3.5.21
FC: Farmer Chetham MS (Chetham 8012)
BBD: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)
A34: MS Add. 34064

(Underlined references are ascribed to Releigh)

Table II: Comparative Chronological Grouping

(a) <u>Miss Latham</u>	(b) <u>Dr Oakeshott</u>	(c) <u>Professor Lefranc</u>
II: Sweet are the thoughts	I: Sweet are the thoughts	<u>1576-84</u>
III: Lady farewell	III: Calling to mind	Sweet are the thoughts
V: Farewell false love	VII: Those eyes that hold	Those eyes that hold
VI/VII: Fortune hath taken	X: Fortune hath taken	Farewell false love
IX: Calling to mind	XIII: A secret murder	(Stanzas 1-3)
XI: Like to a hermit	<u>1587-92</u>	<u>1585-7</u>
XV: Many desire	XVI: Farewell false love	Lady farewell
XXI: As you came from	XX: Like to a hermit	Fortune hath taken
<u>conjectural</u>	XXI: Many desire	Calling to mind
XLVI: A secret murder	XXII: As you came from	Many desire
LII: Those eyes that hold	(pp.146 ff.)	Farewell false love
		(Stanza 4)
		<u>1588-2</u>
		A secret murder
		Like to a hermit
		<u>1592-3</u>
		Farewell false love
		(Stanza 5)
		<u>1593-4</u>
		As you came from
		(pp.78-81)

Table III: The Phoenix Nest group

1. Feed still thyself, thou fondling, with belief
2. My first-born love, unhappily conceived
3. The brain-sick race that wanton youth ensues
4. Those eyes which set my fancy on a fire
5. Prais'd be Diana's fair and harmless light
(probably Raleigh's)
6. Like to a hermit poor in place obscure
(probably Raleigh's - L10)
7. Like truthless dreams, so are my joys expired
(probably Raleigh's)
8. A secret murder hath been done of late
(uncertain - A9)
9. Sought by the world, and hath the world disdain'd
10. Her face, her tongue, her wit
(probably Gorges's - H6)
11. Calling to mind, mine eye went long about
(Raleigh's - C1)
12. What else is hell but loss of blissful heaven
13. Would I were changed into that golden shower
(probably Gorges's - W54)
14. Who plucks thee down from high desire, poor heart? Care.
15. Those eyes that hold the hand of every heart
(perhaps Breton's? - T48)
16. Who list to hear the sum of sorrow's state

(See H.E. Rollins's edition of The Phoenix Nest, pp.66-75)
(References are to the First Line Index, below, pp.393 ff.)

a) A secret murder hath been done of late

A secret murder hath been done of late,
 Unkindness found to be the bloody knife,
 And she that did the deed, a dame of state,
 Fair, gracious, wise, as any beareth life.

To quit herself, this answer did she make, 5
 "Mistrust," quoth she, "hath brought him to his end,
 Which makes the man so much himself mistake,
 To lay the guilt unto his guiltless friend."

Lady not so, not feared I found my death, 10
 For no desert thus murdered is my mind,
 And yet before I yield my fainting breath,
 I quit the killer, though I blame the kind.

You kill unkind, I die and yet am true,
 For at your sight my wound doth bleed anew.

Texts: The Phoenix Nest (1593) [K3v] (Copy Text)
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.108v (Variants)

Variants: 5.quit]acquit this]her
 11.And]But yield]leave fainting]vital
 13.kill]killer
 14.For at your]At whose sweet

MS ascribes "Goss:" [? - not very legible]

b) As you came from the holy land

As you came from the holy land
 Of Walsingham,
 Met you not with my true love
 By the way as you came?

How should I, sir, your true love know, 5
 That have met many a one,
 As I came from the holy land,
 That have come, that have gone?

She is neither white nor brown, 10
 But as the heavens fair;
 There is none hath a form so divine,
 On the earth, in the air.

Such a one did I meet, good sir, 15
 Such an angel-like face,
 Who like a queen, like a nymph did appear,
 In her gait, in her grace.

1.you]ye PB the]that HM

5.How shall I know your true love R85;

5.How should I know your true love PB,GGW

6.a one]one R85

7.came from]went to R85 the]that HM

10.fair]she is fair HM

11.hath]have HM a]their PB; her GGW

12.On]In R85 in]or R85,PB

13.a]an R85

14.Such]With PB,GGW

15.Who appeared like a nymph, like a queen HM

Who like a nymph, like a queen did appear PB,GGW

16.In ... in]By ... by R85

b) As you came from the holy land (Continued)

She hath left me here all alone,

All alone as unknown,

Who sometimes did me lead with herself,

And me loved as her own.

20

What's the cause that she leaves you alone,

And a new way doth take,

Who sometimes did you lead with herself,

And her joy did you make?

I have loved her all my youth,

But now old, as you see,

Love likes not the falling fruit,

From the withered tree.

25

17.all] omits PB

18.as] omits GGW

19.who sometime loved me as her life PB,GGW

20.me loved as]called me PB,GGW

21.What is the cause she hath left thee alone PB,GGW

23.who loved you once as her own R85;

That sometime did love thee as herself PB;

That sometime did thee love as herself GGW

24.you]thee PB,GGW

26.But]And HM now]no R85; now am PB,GGW

27.likes]liketh HM,PB,GGW

28.From]Nor PB,GGW

b) As you came from the holy land (Continued)

Know that love is a careless child,
 And forgets promise past; 30
 He is blind, he is deaf when he list,
 And in faith never fast.

His desires are a dureless content,
 And a trustless joy;
 He is won with a world of despair, 35
 And is lost with a toy.

Of women kind such indeed is the love,
 Or the word "love" abused,
 Under which many childish desires
 And conceits are excused. 40

But true love is a durable fire,
 In the mind ever burning;
 Never sick, never old, never dead,
 From itself never turning.

- 29.Know ... a]For love is like a PB; For love is a GGW
 30.forgets]forget R85
 32.in]of HM
 33.desires are]desire is R85,PB,GGW
 33.a dureless content]fickle. fond PB; fickle found GGW
 36.is] omits PB
 37.Such is the love of women kind HM,PB,GGW
 38.love]so HM
 39.many childish desires]their ungrateful sex HM
 40.conceits]hard hearts HM
 41.But]Yea but HM true] omit HM,PB,GGW is]it is GGW
 43.Never]Ever PB old ... dead]dead ... cold PB,GGW
 44.itself]himself HM

b) As you came from the holy land (Continued)

Texts: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.123 asc. "Sr.W.R." [R85]
 MS Huntington HM 198 ii [HM]
 Percy's Ballad MSS, iii, 471 [PB]
The Garland of Good Will (1631) [G5v] [GGW]

(HM text printed by Josephine Bennett in HLO iv (1940) 473)

Form: [R85] 11 x 4 lines
 [HM] 5 x 4 + 2 long lines
 [PB],[GGW] 5 x 8 + 4 lines

Pattern of Variants:

c) Calling to mind, mine eye went long about

Calling to mind, mine eye went long about
 To cause my heart for to forsake my breast;
 All in a rage, I thought to pluck it out,
 By whose device I lived in such unrest.

What could it say then, to regain my grace?
 Forsooth, that it had seen my mistress' face.

5

-
1. mine]my A15,R85
 eye]eyes A15,H40,R31,R84,R15,WI,OLR
 went long]long went R85,PN
2. To cause]To entice R85,PN
 for to forsake my]to leave my pensive R85;
 to seek to leave my PN
 my breast]his breast H69
3. thought]sought A15,OLR
 pluck]pull A15,Dd5,V89,R84,R15,PN,WI,OLR
 it]them A15,H40,R31,R84,R15,WI,OLR; him H69
4. device]advice R84,R15,WI
 lived]live V89
 such]this R85
 such unrest]little ease R84,R15
4. As who had been such traitors to my rest OLR
5. it]they A15,H40,R31,R84,R15,WI,OLR; he Dd5,H69;
 that V89
 then to regain]again to win A15,R84,R15,WI;
 to win again OLR; for to regain R85,V89;
 again to get H69; to purchase so PN
6. that it had]that they had A15,H40,R31,WI,OLR;
 it once had R85; they said they'd R84,R15
 my]his Dd5; your H40,R31
 mistress'] lovely H40,R31

c) Calling to mind (Continued)

Another time I called unto mind,
 It was my heart which all this woe had wrought,
 Because that he to love his fort resigned,
 When on such wars my fancy never thought.

10

What could he say, when I would have him slain?
 That he was yours, and had foregone me clean.

7. Another time] And then again As7, S96
 I called unto] my heart I called to A15, R15, WI, OLR;
 full sad I called to H40, R31; my heart called to R84;
 I gan to call to R85; I likewise call to PN
8. which] that As7, Dd5, R31, S96
 this] my Dd5, V89, H40, R31, R85
8. Thinking that it on me this woe had wrought A15;
 Thinking to me that he this woe had wrought R84, R15;
 My heart was he that all my woe had wrought PN;
 Thinking that he this woe on me had brought WI, OLR
9. fort] force WI, OLR
9. Because that it his fort to love resigned A15;
 Because he had his force to love assigned R31;
 Because he had to force his love assigned H40;
 For that to love his fort he had resigned Dd5;
 For it love my breast had first resigned R85;
 For he my breast the fort of love resigned PN
10. on] of A15, R84, R85, R15, PN, WI, OLR
 wars] war A15, R84, R85, R15, WI; things H40, R31
 fancy] fancies S96
11. he] it A15, PN
 have him] him have V89, H40, R31, R85, R15, S96, PN, WI, OLR;
 it have A15
 slain] torn H40, R31
12. he] it A15, As7, S96
 yours] hers A15, R84, R15, WI, OLR
 foregone me clean] foregone my claim A15, R84, R15, WI;
 foregone my chain OLR; forsaken me clean V89;
 me quite forlorn H40, R31

c) Calling to mind (Continued)

At length, when I perceived both eye and heart
 Excuse themselves as guiltless of my ill,
 I found myself the cause of all my smart,
 And told myself, myself now slay I will.
 Yet when I saw myself to you was true,
 I loved myself, because myself loved you.

15

-
- 13.length]last A15,Dd5,R84,R85,R15,WI,OLR
 both eye]both eyes A15,WI,OLR; mine eyes R84,R15
 when ... heart]when both mine eye and heart Dd5
- 13.Perceiving then how that both eyes and heart H40,R31
- 14.Excuse]Excused Dd5,PN,WI; To excuse R85
 as guiltless]as guilty As7; not guilty R84,R15
 my]mine A15,Dd5,H40,H69,R31,R85,PN,WI
- 15.found]saw H40,R31
 the]was R85,PN
 cause of all]causer of H40,R31,R85
- 16.And]I H40,R31
 myself ... will]that I myself would kill A15,R84,R15,WI,OLR
- 17.Yet]But Dd5,R85,PN
 saw]say S96; found PN
- 18.loved]love As7 loved]loves As7

c) Calling to mind (Continued)

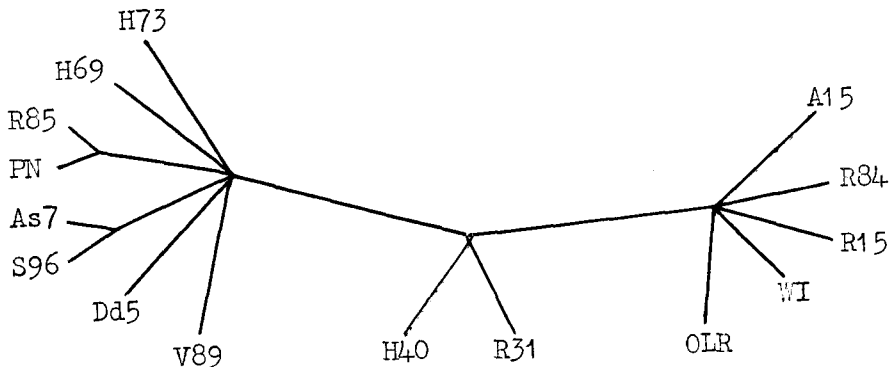
<u>Texts:</u> MS Harl.7392 f.36v (Copy Text)	[H73]
MS Add.15227 f.88v	[A15]
MS Ashmole 781 p.138	[As7]
MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.27	[Dd5]
MS Folger V.a.89 f.12	[V89]
MS Harl.4064 f.232	[H40]
MS Harl.6910 f.142v	[H69]
MS Stowe 962 f.85v	[S96]
MS Rawl.Poet.31 f.2	[R31]
MS Rawl.Poet.84 f.58	[R84]
MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.104v	[R85]
MS Rawl.Poet.153 f.20	[R15]
<u>The Phoenix Nest</u> (1593) [K4v]	[PN]
<u>Cotgrave's Wits Interpreter</u> (1655) [V2]	[VI]
<u>Oldys's Life of Raleigh</u> (1736) p.1v	[OLR]

(Uncollated texts in MSS Folger V.a.103 f.57,
Folger V.a.162 f.89, Rosenbach 192 p.106)

Ascriptions and Headings:

H73 <u>asc.</u>	"RA."
A15 <u>asc.</u>	"Sr Walt: Raleigh", <u>heads</u> "To his loue"
As7 <u>asc.</u>	"Sr Wa: Raleigh"
Dd5 <u>asc.</u>	"W.R."
S96 <u>asc.</u>	"Sir Walter Rawlyegh"
VI <u>asc.</u>	"By Sir Walter Raleigh"
OLR <u>heads</u>	"The Excuse, written by Sir Walter Raleigh, in his younger years."
R.84,R15 <u>head</u>	"A Fancy"

Notes: Final couplet is quoted in The Arte of English Poesie
(1589) [Z2v] "written by Sir Walter Raleigh".

Pattern of Variants:

d) Farewell false love, thou oracle of lies

Farewell false love, thou oracle of lies,
 A mortal foe, an enemy to rest,
 An envious boy, from whence all cares arise,
 A bastard born, a beast with rage possessed,
 A way of error, a temple full of treason,
 In all effects contrary unto reason.

5

A poisoned serpent, covered all with flowers,
 Mother of sighs, and murderer of repose,
 A sea of sorrows, whence are drawn such showers
 As moisture lends to every grief that grows,
 A pool of guile, a nest of deep deceit,
 A gilded hook that holds a poisoned bait.

10

-
1. thou]the AH,PSS,GGW
 2. an]and R85,PSS,PdA,Ath to]unto AH
 3. whence]whom R85,AH,PSS,Ath all]great GGW arise]do rise PdA
 4. born]vile PSS,GGW,Ath; vild AH with rage possessed]
 possessed with rage PdA
 5. way of]way for R85,GGW a temple]tempest GGW
 6. effects]respects GGW contrary unto]a contrary to R85
 6. omits PdA
 8. murderer]murderers GGW
 9. sea]season GGW sorrows]sorrow R85,GGW; sobs AH
 whence]from whence V89,R85,AH,PSS,PdA,Ath are drawn]
 ran all GGW
 10. lends]lend PSS; gives GGW grief]graft PdA
 11. pool]port V89; school R85,AH,PSS,GGW,Ath
 nest]net AH,PSS,PdA
 12. gilded]golden R85,AH,GGW that]which AH

d) Farewell false love (Continued)

A fortress foiled, which reason did defend,
 A siren's song, a fever of the mind,
 A maze wherein affection finds no end, 15
 A ranging cloud that roves before the wind,
 A substance like the shadow of the sun,
 A goal of grief, for which the wisest run.

A quenchless fire, a nurse of trembling fear,
 A path that leads to peril and mishap, 20
 A true retreat of sorrow and despair,
 An idle boy that sleeps in pleasure's lap,
 A deep mistrust of that which certain seems,
 And hope of that which reason doubtful deems.

-
- 13.fortress foiled]fortless field GGN
 which]whom V89,R85,GGN,PdA,Ath
 14.siren's]siren PSS fever]fervour GGN of]to AH
 15.affection finds]affections find AH
 16.ranging]raging AH,Ath; raining GGN roves]roams V89;
 flees R85; runs AH,PSS,GGN,Ath
 lines 19-30 omits Ath
 19.nurse]maze R85; rest GGN
 21.of]to R85 sorrow]sorrows PdA
 22.sleeps in]leans on AH
 24.And]A V89,R85,AH,PSS,GGN,PdA doubtful]doubtless R85

d) Farewell false love (Continued)

Since then thy trains my younger years betray, 25
 And for my faith ingratitude I find,
 And sith repentance doth thy wrongs bewray,
 Whose course I see repugnant unto kind,
 False love, desire and beauty frail, adieu,
 Dead is the root from whence such fancies grew. 30

lines 25-30 omit AH,PSS

25.Since then thy trains]Then sith my reign GGW
 betray]betrayed V89,R85,GGW,PdA
 27.doth]hath V89,R85,GGW,PdA (+ H73 before correction)
 thy]my R85; the GGW bewray]dewrayed V89,R85,GGW,PdA
 28.I see repugnant unto]was ever contrary to R85
 28.Whose crooked cause hath not been after kind GGW
 29.desire]go back GGW
 30.is the root]are the roots H73b
 from whence such]whence all these R85 fancies]fancy V89,PdA

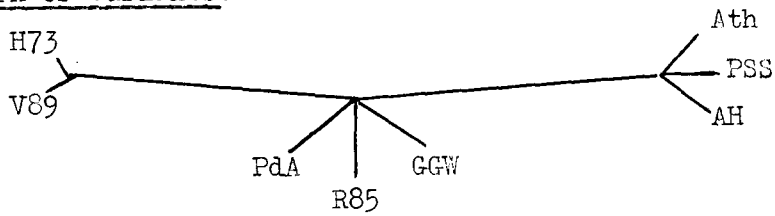
Texts: MS Harl.7392 f.37 (Copy Text) [H73]
 MS Folger V.a.89 f.7v [V89]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.48 [R85]
 MS Arundel Harington no.235 [AH]
 Byrd's Psalmes, Sonets, & songs (1588) no.xxv [PSS]
The Garland of Good Will (1631) [H7v] [GGW]
Le Prince d'Amour (1660) p.130 [K1v] [PdA]
The Athenaeum no.3855 (Sept.1901) p.349, [Ath]
 (from a MS owned by Bertram Dobell)
 MS Harl.7392 f.28 (final couplet only) [H73b]

Ascriptions and Headings:

[H73] asc. "RA." "Nec habent seculata sepulchrum"
 [Ath] asc. "R." heads "Mr Rawleigh"
 [V89] asc. "Water Raleghe" (partly erased; added later?)
 [GGW] heads "A farewell to Loue"
 [AH] heads "A quip for Cupide"

d) Farewell false love (Continued)

Form: [H73] 30 lines unbroken
 [V89], [R85], [GGW], [PdA] 5 x 6 lines
 [AH], [PSS] 4 x 6 lines (omit last stanza)
 [Ath] 3 x 6 lines (omits last two stanzas)

Pattern of Variants:

e) Fortune hath taken thee away, my love

Fortune hath taken thee away, my love,
 My life's soul, and my soul's heaven above;
 Fortune hath taken thee away, my princess,
 My only light, and my true fancy's mistress.

Fortune hath taken all away from me,
 Fortune hath taken all by taking thee;
 Dead to all joy, I only live to woe,
 So fortune now becomes my mortal foe.

5

In vain, mine eyes, in vain you waste your tears,
 In vain my sighs do smoke forth my despairs,
 In vain you search the earth and heaven above,
 In vain you search, for fortune rules in love.

10

Thus now I leave my love in fortune's hands,
 Thus now I leave my love in fortune's bands,
 And only love the sorrows due to me;
 Sorrow henceforth it shall my princess be.

15

1.thee] omits Ph

2.soul]joy Ph

4.only light]world's joy Ph fancy's]fantasy's Ph

5.all]thee Ph

7.joy]joys Ph

8.So is fortune become my fantasy's foe Ph

9.mine eyes]my eyes Ph; you eyes Z35

in vain you]in vain ye Ph; you eyes do Z35

10.my sighs do smoke forth]my sights, the smoke of Ph;

you sighs do smoke forth Z35; my sighs, the smokes of AEP

11.heaven]heavens AEP

12.you search]ye seek AEP rules in]keeps my Ph,AEP

13.Thus now]Then will Ph hands]hand Ph

14.Thus now]Then will Ph fortune's bands]worldling's band Ph

16.it]that Ph

e) Fortune hath taken thee away (Continued)

I joy in this, that fortune conquers kings,
 Fortune, that rules on earth and earthly things,
 Hath taken my love in spite of Cupid's might;
 So blind a dame did never Cupid right.

20

With wisdom's eyes had but blind fortune seen,
 Then had my love my love for ever been;
 But love farewell, though fortune conquer thee,
 No fortune base shall ever alter me.

17. I joy in this] And only joy Ph

18. on] the Ph

19. Cupid's] virtue's Ph

20. dame] goddess Ph Cupid] virtue Ph

21. fortune] Cupid Z35

24. shall ever] nor frail shall Ph; or frail can AEP

Texts: MS Marsh Z3.5.21 f.30v (Copy Text)

[Z35]

MS Phillipps 3602

[Ph]

The Arte of English Poesie (1589) [Z1, Z2, 2A3]

[AEP]

Notes: Ph is reproduced in W. Oakeshott's The Queen and the Poet (1960), plate viii.

AEP quotes lines 9-12, 21-22, 24, ascribing two of the fragments to "Sir Walter Raleigh" and the third to the "seruitour" of "a great Princesse".

The poem was written to the Queen, and is answered by her in the poem "Ah, silly pug, wert thou so sore afraid?"

- see page 40.

f) Lady farewell, whom I in silence serve

Lady farewell, whom I in silence serve -
 Would God thou knewest the depth of my desire,
 Then might I hope, though nought I can deserve,
 Some drop of grace would quench my scorching fire.

But as to love unknown I have decreed, 5
 So spare to speak doth often spare to speed.

Yet better 'twere that I in woe should waste
 Than sue for grace and pity in despite,
 And though I see in thee such pleasure placed
 That feeds my joy and breeds my chief delight, 10
 Withal I see a chaste consent disdain
 Their suits, which seek to win thy will again.

Then farewell hope, a help to each man's harm,
 The wind of woe hath torn my tree of trust,
 Care quenched the coals which did my fancy warm, 15
 All, all my help lies buried in the dust.
 But yet amongst those cares which cross my rest,
 This comfort grows - I think I love thee best.

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.65v (unascribed)

First stanza only quoted in The Farmer Chetham MS
 (MS Chetham 8012), p.96, headed "A Poem put into my
 Lad: Laiton's Pocket by Sr W. Rawleigh". Variants are:

- 3.hope]wish
 4.drop]drops would quench]to slake scorching]scalding
 5.as]sith to love unknown]to live alone
 6.I'll spare to speak, that I may spare to speed.

g) Like to a hermit poor in place obscure: Sonnet

Like to a hermit poor in place obscure,
 I mean to spend my days of endless doubt,
 To wail such woes as time cannot recure,
 Where none but love shall ever find me out.

My food shall be of care and sorrow made, 5
 My drink nought else but tears fall'n from mine eyes,
 And for my light in such obscured shade,
 The flames shall serve which from my heart arise.

A gown of grey my body shall attire,
 My staff of broken hope, whereon I'll stay, 10
 Of late repentance linked with long desire
 The couch is framed, whereon my limbs I'll lay.

And at my gate despair shall linger still,
 To let in death when love and fortune will.

1. to a]to an BBD,R85; to AH; omit H69,A38
 in]in pensive H69,A38,AH
2. mean to]will go A38 of]in BBD,R85,AH
3. wail]wreak A38
4. none]nought H69
6. mine]my A38
8. shall]may H69,A38 which]that BBD,R85,H69
9. grey]grief BBD,R85,H69,AH
10. And broken hope the staff of all my stay BBD,R85; Of broken
 hope my staff, whereon I'll stay AH; And broken hope shall
 be my strength and stay H69
11. Of]And H69
12. The couch is made whereon my bones to lay BBD; The couch is
 made wherein my bones do lay R85; Shall be the couch whereon
 my limbs I'll lay H69

g) Like to a hermit poor (Continued)SONNET

Texts: The Phoenix Nest (1593) [K3] (Copy Text) [FN]
Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591) [B4v] [BED]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.25v [R85]
 MS Harl.6910 f.139v [H69]
 MS Add.38823 f.58v [A38]
 MS Arundel Harington, no.194 [AH]

Form: BBD,H69,A38,AH: 14 lines unbroken
 R85: 2 x 4 + 6 lines
 FN: 3 x 4 + 2 lines

Headings: A38: "Incerti Authoris"
 BED: "A Poem"

SONG

Texts: To day a man, Tomorrow none (1644) [A4v] (Copy) [TDM]
Ferrabosco's Ayres (1609),i [FA]
Select Musically Ayres (1652) [B1] [SMA]
Clifford's Tixall Poetry (1813) p.115 [TP]
The Academy of Complements (1650) [L1] [AC]
 MS Folger V.a.169 f.10v [V16]
 MS Drexel 4257,no.15 [DX]

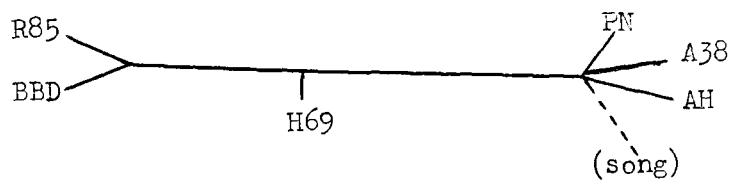
Form: TDM,SMA,V16,AC,DX: 3 x 6 lines
 FA: 1 x 6 (first stanza only)
 TP: 3 x 7 (splits first line of each stanza in two)

Headings and Ascriptions: TDM asc. "Walter Rawleigh"
 TP heads "Despair"
 AC heads "A Song"

Notes: SMA,V16,TP,DX repeat the first half of each line of the refrain (lines 5-6,11-12,17-18).
 TP reverses the order of lines 7-12 and 13-18 (i.e. follows the order of the sonnet).
 Variants in V16 and DX are quoted from Miss Hughey's edition of The Arundel Harington MS, ii,313.

g) Like to a hermit poor (Continued)

Pattern of Variants:



h) Many desire, but few or none deserve

Many desire, but few or none deserve

To win the fort of thy most constant will,

Therefore take heed, let fancy never swerve

But unto him that will defend thee still,

For this be sure, the fort of fame once won,

5

Farewell the rest, thy happy days are done.

Many desire, but few or none deserve

To pluck the flowers, and let the leaves to fall,

Therefore take heed, let fancy never swerve

But unto him that will take leaves and all,

10

For this be sure, the flower once plucked away,

Farewell the rest, thy happy days decay.

2.win the fort]fill the fort R85; crop the fruit A22;
reap the fruit A24

3.Therefore]wherefore R85,A22,A24

4.unto him that]to the wight which A22; woo the wight that A24

6.are]be R85

8.pluck the flowers]pluck the branch R85; break the branch
A22,A24 leaves to]flowers R85,A22; flower A24

9.Therefore]wherefore R85,A22,A24

10.unto him that]to the wight which A22; woo the wight that A24
and]at R85

11.flower]flowers A22 plucked]pluck A22

12.thy happy days]the branch will soon R85

h) Many desire (Continued)

Many desire, but few or none deserve
 To cut the corn not subject to the sickle,
 Therefore take heed, let fancy never swerve
 But constant stand, for mowers' minds are fickle,
 For this be sure, the crop being once obtained,
 Farewell the rest, the soil will be disdained.

15

14.corn]grass R85,A22,A24

15.Therefore]wherefore R85,A22,A24

16.constant]steadfast A22,A24 mowers']men A24 are]be R85

17.For]And R85 obtained]attained R85,A22,A24

18.the soil]thy soil A22

Texts: Le Prince d'Amour (1660) [H3] (Copy Text)

MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.116

MS Add.22601 f.71

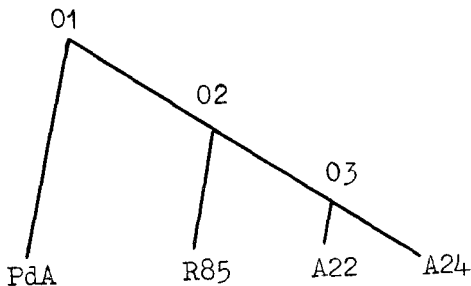
MS Add.24665 f.44v (with music)

[PdA]

[R85]

[A22]

[A24]

Ascriptions and Headings:PdA asc. "W.R." and heads "The Advice"R85 heads "written to Mrs. A V."A22 heads "To A. Vaua."Possible Stemma:

i) Sweet are the thoughts where hope persuadeth hap

Sweet are the thoughts where hope persuadeth hap,
 Great are the joys where heart obtains request,
 Dainty the life nursed still in fortune's lap,
 Much is the ease where troubled minds find rest;
 These are the fruits that valour doth advance,
 And cuts off dread by hope of happy chance.

Thus hope brings hap but to the worthy wight,
 Thus pleasure comes but after hard assay,
 Thus fortune yields in manger of her spite,
 Thus happy state is none without delay.

10

Then must I needs advance myself by skill,
 And live to serve in hope of your goodwill.

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.36, ascribed "RA."

Altered reading: In line 12, "to serve" has been altered,
 by a marginal note, from "and serve".

III: From "Poems by Sir Thomas Heneage and Sir Walter Raleigh", an article in The Athenaeum no.3855 (Sept.14, 1901) p.349 by Bertram Dobell, publishing texts from a MS in his possession entitled "A Register of all the Noble Men of England sithence the Conquest Created" and compiled between 1570 and 1590.

.

Sr. Thomas Heneage.

Most welcome love, thou mortall foe to lies,
 thou roote of life and ruiner of debate,
 an impe of heaven that troth to vertue ties,
 a stone of choise that bastard lustes doth hate
 a waye to fasten fancy most to reason
 in all effects, and enemy most to treason.

A flowre of faith that will not vade for smart,
 mother of trust and murderer of oure woes
 in sorrowes seas, a cordiall to the hart
 that medcynne gives to every grief that growes;
 a schoole of witt, a nest of sweet conceit,
 a percyng eye that findes a gilt disceit.

A fortress sure which reason must defend,
 a hopefull toyle, a most delyghtinge band,
 affection mazed that leades to happy ende
 to ranginge thoughtes a gentle ranginge hande,
 a substaunce sure as will not be undone,
 a price of joye for which the wysest ronne.

finis.

.

Mr. Rawleigh.

Farewell falce Love, thou oracle of lies,
 a mortall foe and enemy to rest,
 an envious boye from whom all cares arise,
 a bastard vile, a beast with rage possest,
 a way of error, a temple full of treason,
 in all effects contrary unto reason.

III: From "Poems by Sir Thomas Heneage and Sir Walter Raleigh" Continued

A poysened serpent, covered all with flowers,
 mother of sighes and murderer of repose,
 a sea of sorrowe from whence are drawen such showers
 as moysture lendes to every griefe that growes,
 a schoole of gyle, a nest of deep deceit,
 a gylded hook that holdes a poysened bait.

A fortress foiled whome reason did defend,
 a Cyren's songe, a feaver of the mynde,
 a maze wherin affection findes no end,
 a raginge clowde that ronnes before the winde,
 a substaunce lyke the shadow of the sunne,
 a goale of griefe for which the wysest ronne.

Finis R.

.

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 8

SIR ARTHUR GORGES

- I : Table of Distribution of Texts p.210
- II : Texts and Collations
- a) Would I were changed into that golden shower p.211
 - b) The gentle season of the year p.213
 - c) Her face, her tongue, her wit p.217

Table I: Distribution of Texts

	<u>E31</u>	<u>Dd5</u>	<u>H73</u>	<u>R85</u>	<u>PN</u>	<u>others</u>
39. A hapless man of late	33v	39				
25. But this and then no more	19		<u>27v</u>			<u>AEP, NBT</u>
98. Come gentle herdman,	101v	44v				A151, PR
79. Her face, her tongue, her wit	61	36	66v*		71	PdA*, (etc.)
72. How durst a silly painter	57	38				
8. I saw of late a lady	6v	36				
1. The gentle season	2	40v	63v**	17v	79	
46. Would I were changed	43		36v*	46	73	

Key: E31 : MS Egerton 3165 (Gorges's Vanytyes)

Dd5 : MS Cambridge Dd5.75

H73 : MS Harl.7392

R85 : MS Rawl.Poet.85

PN : The Phoenix Nest (1593) [By page number]

AEP : The Arte of English Poesie (1589)

NBT : Barley's New Book of Tabliture (1596)

A151 : MS Add.15117

PR : A Poetical Rapsody (1602)

PdA : Le Prince d'Amour (1660)

(There are numerous other texts of "Her face, her tongue" - see the collation following)

Texts underlined are ascribed to Gorges

Texts marked * are ascribed to Raleigh

Text marked ** is ascribed to Sidney

a) Would I were changed into that golden shower

Would I were changed into that golden shower
 That so divinely streamed from the skies,
 To fall in drops upon my dainty flower,
 When in her bed she solitary lies.

Then would I hope such showers as richly shine 5
 Should pierce more deep than these waste tears of mine.

Else would I were that plumed swan, snow-white,
 Under whose form was hidden heavenly power.
 Then in that river would I most delight,
 Whose waves do beat against her stately bower, 10
 And on those banks so tune my dying song,
 That her deaf ears should think my complaints too long.

Or would I were Narcissus, that sweet boy,
 And she herself the fountain, crystal clear,
 Who, ravished with the pride of his own joy, 15
 Drenched his limbs with gazing over near.
 So should I bring my soul to happy rest,
 To end my life in that I loved best.

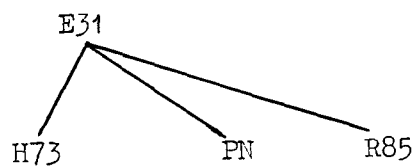
- 3.my]the H73,PN; that R85 flower]floor PN
 4.When]Where H73,PN,R85 her]for H73
 6.Should]Would H73,PN,R85
 7.Else]Or H73,PN,R85
 9.most]still R85
 10.her]the R85
 11.on]in PN
 12.That]As R85 should]would PN complaints]plaint H73,PN,R85
 13.Or]Else H73,PN,R85
 14.fountain, crystal]fountain, lively, R85; sacred fountain PN
 16.Drenched his limbs]Did drench himself R85
 18.To]And R85

a) Would I were changed (Continued)

Texts: MS Egerton 3165 f.43 (Copy Text)	[E31]
MS Harl.7392 f.36v	[H73]
MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.46	[R85]
<u>The Phoenix Nest</u> (1593) [L1]	[PN]

Ascription: "RA." in H73

Possible Stemma:



b) The gentle season of the year

The gentle season of the year
 Hath made the blooming branch appear,
 And beautified the lands with flowers;
 The air doth savour with delight,
 The heavens do smile to see the sight, 5
 And yet mine eyes augment their showers.

The meadows mantled all with green,
 The trembling leaves have clothed the treen,
 The birds with feathers new do sing;
 But I, poor soul, whom wrong doth wrack, 10
 Attire myself in mourning black,
 Whose leaf doth fall amidst his spring.

2.the]my PN,R85

3.lands]land PN,H73,R85

4.savour with delight]glimmer with the light H73,R85

6.And]But Dd5 augment]augments PN

7.meadows]meads are PN,H73,R85

8.clothed the]clad the H73,R85; clothed Dd5

9.feathers new]silver notes H73

10.whom]when PN wrong]love R85

11.Attire]Attires PN

12.leaf]leaves Dd5 amidst]amid PN,R85 his]the Dd5,H73

b) The gentle season (Continued)

And as we see the scarlet rose
 In this sweet prime his bud disclose,
 Whose hue is with the sun revived; 15
 So, in this April of mine age,
 My lively colour doth assuage,
 Because my sunshine is deprived.

My heart, that wonted was of yore
 Light as the wind to range and soar 20
 In every place where beauty springs,
 Now only hovers over you,
 Even as a bird that's taken new,
 And flutters but with clipped wings.

-
13. And as we] Each man may R85; And as you PN, H73
 14. this] his PN, H73, R85 bud] buds PN, H73, R85
 16. this] the PN, H73, R85
 17. colour doth] colours do PN, H73, R85
 20. to range and] abroad to PN, H73, R85
 21. Amongst the buds when beauty springs PN;
 Among the buds where beauty springs R85;
 Amongst the buds of beauty's spring H73
 22. only] ever Dd5
 23. Even as a] Even as the Dd5; As doth the PN;
 Like to the H73, R85 that's] that Dd5
 24. And mourns when all her neighbours sings PN;
 And mourns when all his fellows sings R85;
 And mourns when all his fellows sing H73

b) The gentle season (Continued)

When all men else are bent to sport, 25
 Then, pensive, I alone resort
 Into some solitary walk,
 As doth the doleful turtle dove,
 Who, having lost her faithful love,
 Sits mourning on some withered stalk. 30

There to myself do I recount
 How far my woes my joys surmount,
 How love requiteth me with hate,
 How all my pleasures end in pain,
 How hap doth show my hope but vain, 35
 How fortune frowns upon my state.

And in this mood, charged with despair,
 With vapoured sighs I dim the air,
 And to the gods make this request,
 That, by the ending of my life, 40
 I may have truce with this strange strife,
 And bring my soul to better rest.

25.all men else are]every man is PN,H73,R85; all men are Dd5

27.walk]place Dd5

29.her]his H73

31.do I]I do PN,H73,R85

32.woes ... joys]joys ... woes H73

34.pleasures]pleasure R85

35.How hate doth say my hope is vain PN;

How hap doth say my hope is vain H73,R85

41.have truce with]hence trace from H73;

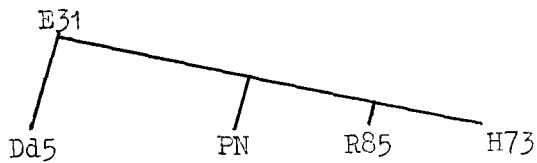
thence trace from R85

42.rest] omits Dd5

b) The gentle season (Continued)

<u>Texts:</u> MS Egerton 3165 f.2 (Copy Text)	[E31]
MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.40v	[Dd5]
MS Harl.7392 f.63v	[H73]
MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.17v	[R85]
<u>The Phoenix Nest</u> (1593) [L4]	[PN]

Ascription: "Sr P. Sidney" in H73

Possible Stemma:

c) Her face, her tongue, her wit

Her face	Her tongue	Her wit
So fair	So sweet	So sharp
First bent	Then drew	Then hit
Mine eye	Mine ear	My heart

Mine eye	Mine ear	My heart	5
To like	To learn	To love	
Her face	Her tongue	Her wit	
Doth lead	Doth teach	Doth move	

Her face	Her tongue	Her wit	
With beams	With sound	With art	10
Doth blind	Doth charm	Doth knit	
Mine eye	Mine ear	My heart	

1.Your...	Your...	Your...	NBT,MCB
2....	So smooth	...	WI
3.Hath...	Hath drawn	Hath...	MCB
...	...	Now...	A152,PR
...	...	So...	NBT
...	...	Hath knit	MCC
4.My...	My...	...	WI,MCB
...	...	Mine...	BBD
...eyes	...ears	...	MCB

5.My...	My...	...	WI
...	...	Mine...	H73,BBD
7.Your...	Your...	Your...	H73,BBD,NBT,WI
...	...	Her heart	PdA
8....teach	...lead	...	WI
...lend	...	...	MCB

9.Your...	Your...	Your...	NBT
10....beam	...	...	BBD
...beauty	...	...	A152
11....bind	...	...rule	H73,BBD
...	...	...rule	A152,PR,NBT,WI
12.My...	My...	...	WI
...	...	Mine...	BBD

c) Her face, her tongue (Continued)

Mine eye	Mine ear	My heart	
With life	With hope	With skill	
Her face	Her tongue	Her wit	15
Doth feed	Doth feast	Doth fill	
O face	O tongue	O wit	
With frowns	With checks	With smart	
Wrong not	Vex not	Wound not	
Mine eye	Mine ear	My heart	20
This eye	This ear	This heart	
Shall joy	Shall yield	Shall swear	
Her face	Her tongue	Her wit	
To serve	To trust	To fear	
<hr/>			
13. My...	My...	...	MI
...	...	Mine	BBD
15. Your...	Your...	Your...	H73, BBD, NBT, MI
<hr/>			
18. ....	...check	...	FN
19. Wring...	...	Move...	BBD
Wring...	...	...	A152, PR
20. My...	My...	...	MI
...	...	Mine	BBD, PdA
<hr/>			
21. Mine...	Mine...	My...	FN
Mine...	Mine...	Mine...	PdA
22. ....	...bend	...	E31U, NBT, MI
...	...bind	...	A152, H73, PR, BBD
To learn	To know	To fear	FN, PdA
23. Your...	Your...	Your...	A152, H73, PR, BBD, NBT, MI
24. ....	...love	...	A152, H73, PR, BBD
Doth lead	Doth teach	Doth swear	FN
Doth lead	Doth fear	Doth swear	PdA

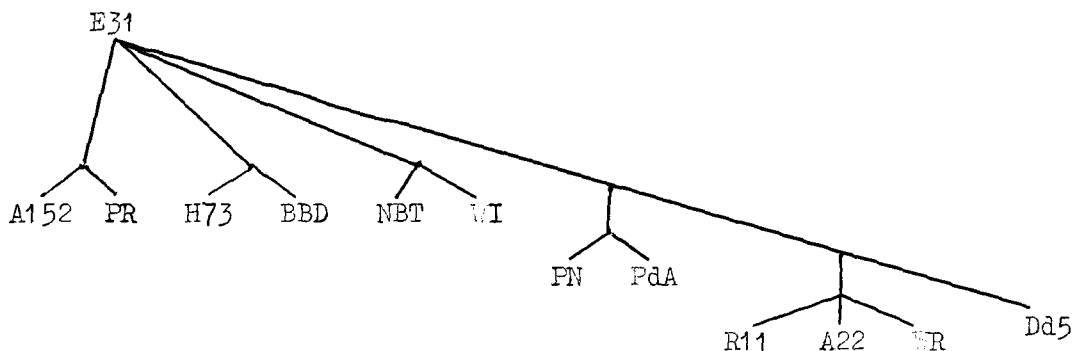
c) Her face, her tongue (Continued)

<u>Texts:</u> MS Egerton 3165 f.61 (Copy Text)	[E31]
MS Add.15227 f.84v	[A152]
MS Harl.7392 f.66v	[H73]
<u>A Poetical Rapsody</u> (1602) [L1]	[PR]
<u>Brittons Bowre of Delights</u> (1591) [F4v]	[BBD]
<u>Barley's New Book of Tabliture</u> (1596) iii	[NBT]
<u>Cotgrave's Wits Interpreter</u> (1655) [G7v]	[WI]
<u>The Phoenix Nest</u> (1593) [K4]	[PN]
<u>Le Prince d'Amour</u> (1660) [K2]	[PdA]
The Moulton Commonplace Book	[MCB]
Musophilus' <u>Card of Courtship</u> (1659)	[MCC]

Ascriptions: H73: "Raley" (perhaps a later addition)
PdA: "W.R."

Form: PN, PdA omit stanzas 3 and 4
MCB, MCC have first stanza only

Notes: Variants in MCB, MCC quoted from Miss Sandison's edition of Gorges' Poems, p.209.
E31U is an uncorrected reading, later altered.

Possible Stemma:

(Unplaced through lack of evidence: CCC, MCB, MCC)

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 9

SIR PHILIP SIDNEY

I :	Table of Distribution of Texts	p.223
II :	Table of Grouping in MS Texts	p.225
III:	Detailed Textual Discussion:	
	a) Poems from the <u>Old Arcadia</u>	p.227
	b) Poems from <u>Certain Sonnets</u>	p.231
	c) Poems from <u>Astrophil and Stella</u>	p.236

Key to Sigla

In the following textual discussion, MSS have been referred to by the sigla used in Professor Ringler's edition, for ease of reference and comparison. What follows below is a key showing the sigla used elsewhere in this thesis and the corresponding sigla used by Professor Ringler. Professor Ringler's sigla for the main Sidney MSS are not cited here, as there is no overlap.

<u>Text</u>	<u>my siglum</u>	<u>Ringler's</u>
MS Rawl.Poet.85	R85	Ra
MS Harl.7392	H73	Hy
MS Harl.6910	H69	Ha
MS Cambridge Dd5.75	Dd5	Dd
MS Marsh Z3.5.21	Z35	Na
MS Folger V.a.89	V89	Fo
MS Arundel Harington	AH	Hn
MS Add.34064	A34	-
MS Dyce 44	Dy4	-
<u>The Arte of English Poesie</u>	AEP	Fu
<u>The Arbor of amorous Deuises</u>	AAD	Bn

[For a full list of Professor Ringler's sigla, see pp. lxxviii-lxx of his edition.]

Table I: Distribution of Sidney's Poems in the MSS

OA 2	Transformed in show, but more transformed in mind	
3	What length of verse can serve	
7	(My earthly mould doth melt in watry tears)	
13	(When I behold the trees)	
14	In vain, mine eyes, you labour to amend	
15	Let not old age disgrace my high disdain	
16	Since so mine eyes are subject to your sight	
17	My sheep are thoughts, which I both guide and serve	
21	Over these brooks, trusting to ease mine eyes	
22	With two strange fires of equal heat possessed	
27	Thou rebel vile, come, to thy master yield	
33	Reason, tell me thy mind, if here be reason	
35	Sweet glove, the witness of my secret bliss	
38	Phoebus farewell, a sweeter saint I serve	
41	Like those sick folks, in whom strange humours flow	
42	How is my sun, whose beams are shining bright	
45	My true love hath my heart, and I have his	
47	Do not disdain, o straight upraised pine	
48	Sweet root say thou, the root of my desire	
51	Lock up, fair lids, the treasures of my heart	
60	Virtue, beauty, and speech did strike, wound, charm	
62	That tongue can her perfections tell	
64	A neighbour mine not long ago there was	
71	Ye goatherd gods that love the grassy mountains	
74	Unto the caitif wretch, whom long affliction holdeth	
CS 1	Since shunning pain, I ease can never find	
3	The fire, to see my woes, for anger burneth	
8	The scourge of life, and death's extreme disgrace	
9	Woe, woe to me, on me return the smart	
10	Thou pain the only guest of loathed constraint	
11	And have I heard her say, "O cruel pain!"	
		Dd, [A34]
		Hy, Dd, Ha
		Ra
		Ra
		[A34]
		Ha, [A34]
		[A34]
		Ma, Fl
		Ra, [A34]
		Ra
		[A34]
		Ra
		Dd
		Ra
		Ra, Dd
		Dd
		Hy, Fu
		[A34]
		Dd
		Ra, Hy, Dd, Hn
		Hy, Fr
		Dd, [A34]
		Ha
		Ra
		Hn
		Hn
		Ra, Hy, Dd, Hn, Bn, Fr
		Ra
		Ra
		Ra
		Ra

- CS 15 Like as the dove which seeled up doth fly
 [16a Prometheus when first from heaven high - by Dyer]
 16 A satyr once did run away for dread
 19 If I could think how these my thoughts to leave
 21 Finding those beams, which I must ever love
 22 Near Wilton sweet huge heaps of stone are found
 23 Who hath his fancy pleased
 25 When to my deadly pleasure
 27 All my sense thy sweetness gained
 30 Ring out your bells, let mourning shows be spread
- AS 1 Loving in truth, and fain in verse my love to show
 iv Only joy, now here you are
 viii In a grove most rich of shade
 ix Go, my flock, go get you hence
 x O dear life, when shall it be
- PP 2 The dart, the beams, the string so strong I prove
 AT 5 At my heart there is a pain [by Bretonf.]
 14 In a field full fair of flowers
 19 Philisides, the shepherd good and true
 21 Sing neighbours, sing, hear you not say
- Ma
 Ra, Hy, Fo, Ha
 Ra, Hy, Fo
 Ra, Hy, Ma [Dy4]
 Ra
 Ra, Ma
 Ra, Hy, Ma, Ha
 Ra
 Hn, Pu
 Hy, Dd, Hn, Ba
 Hn
 Ra
 Ra, Ha
 Dd
 Ra, Hn
 Ra, Hy
 Ra, [A34]
 Ha
 Hy
 Hy

Table II: Grouping of Sidney's Poems in the MSSMS Rawl.Poet.85

<u>item</u>	<u>fol.</u>	<u>poem</u>		<u>ascr.</u>
<u>8</u>	5v	Phoebus farewell	(OA38)	S.P.S.
<u>14</u>	8v	A satyr once	(CS16)	S.P.S.
<u>15</u>	9	Lock up fair lids	(OA51)	S.P.S.
<u>16</u>	9	The dart, the beams	(PP2)	S.P.S.
<u>17</u>	9v	The fire to see	(CS3)	S.P.S.
<u>20</u>	11v	If I could think	(CS19)	-
<u>21</u>	12	Finding these beams	(CS21)	Mr Nowell
<u>23</u>	12v	Who hath his fancy	(CS23)	-
<u>37</u>	20	Ye goatherd gods	(OA71)	S.P.S.
<u>38</u>	21v	Like those sick folks	(OA41)	-
<u>39</u>	22	(When I behold the trees)	(OA13)	-
<u>40</u>	23	With two strange fires	(OA22)	-
<u>41</u>	23v	Over these brooks	(OA21)	S.P.S.
<u>42</u>	24	Reason tell me	(OA33)	-
<u>49</u>	34v	In a grove most rich	(ASviii)	Sr P.Sydneye
<u>60</u>	42	Only joy now here	(ASiv)	S.P.S.
<u>81</u>	55	The scourge of life	(CS8)	Sr P.Sidney
<u>82</u>	55	Woe woe to me	(CS9)	Sr P.Sidney
<u>83</u>	55v	Thou pain the only	(CS10)	Sr P.Sidney
<u>84</u>	56	And have I heard	(CS11)	Sr P.S.
<u>89</u>	65v	(My earthly mould doth melt)	(OA7)	-
<u>90</u>	65v	(Thus do I fall)	(CS25)	-
<u>122</u>	102	Near Wilton sweet	(CS22)	Incertus author
<u>132</u>	107v	Oh dear life	(AEx)	Britton

MS Harl.7392

<u>15</u>	25	A satyr once	(CS16)	SY.
<u>41</u>	35	Ring out your bells	(CS30)	Sr Ph.Syd.
<u>50</u>	38v	Lock up fair lids	(OA51)	SYD.
<u>51</u>	38v	If I could think	(CS19)	SYD.
<u>52</u>	39	The fire to see	(CS3)	Sr P.Sy.
<u>104</u>	66	Virtue, beauty, speech	(OA60)	-
<u>105</u>	66	The dart, the beams	(PP2)	-
<u>112</u>	68	My true love hath	(OA45)	-
<u>116</u>	70v	Who hath his fancy	(CS23)	-
<u>128</u>	75	What length of verse	(OA3)	Sr Phyll Sydney

MS Arundel-Harington

<u>item</u>	<u>fol.</u>	<u>poem</u>		<u>ascr.</u>
<u>67</u>		The fire to see	(CS3)	Ph.S
<u>71</u>		Oh dear life	(ASx)	Sr Phillip Syd.
<u>176</u>		Since shunning pain	(CS1)	-
<u>191</u>		Lock up fair lids	(OA51)	-
<u>192</u>		All my sense	(CS27)	-
<u>196</u>		Ring out your bells	(CS30)	-
<u>223</u>		Loving in truth	(AS1)	Sr Phillip Sydney
<u>229</u>		Unto the caitif	(OA74)	-

MS Cambridge Dd 5.75

<u>2</u>	26	Lock up fair lids	(OA51)	-
<u>6</u>	26	(What tongue can)	(OA62)	-
<u>7</u>	26v	Like those sick folks	(OA41)	-
<u>8</u>	26v	How is my sun	(OA42)	-
<u>9</u>	26v	Sweet root say thou	(OA48)	-
<u>12</u>	27	Ring out your bells	(CS30)	-
<u>13</u>	27	The fire to see	(CS3)	-
<u>74</u>	37v	Sweet glove the witness	(OA35)	-
<u>75</u>	37v	What tongue can	(OA62)	-
<u>76</u>	37v	What length of verse	(OA3)	-
<u>80</u>	38	Transformed in show	(OA2)	-
<u>117</u>	47	Go my flock	(ASix)	-

MS Marsh Z3.5.21

<u>10</u>	17v	Like as the dove	(CS15)	-
<u>11</u>	17v	My sheep are thoughts	(OA17)	-
<u>12</u>	18	Who hath his fancy	(CS23)	-
<u>13</u>	18v	Near Wilton sweet	(CS22)	-
<u>14</u>	19v	If I could think	(CS19)	-

MS Harl.6910

<u>124</u>	145v	What length of verse	(OA3)	-
<u>132</u>	149	Who hath his fancy	(CS23)	-
<u>147</u>	154v	Let not old age	(CA15)	-
<u>212</u>	171	In a grove most rich	(ASviii)	P.S.
<u>216</u>	173v	A neighbour mine	(OA64)	P.S.

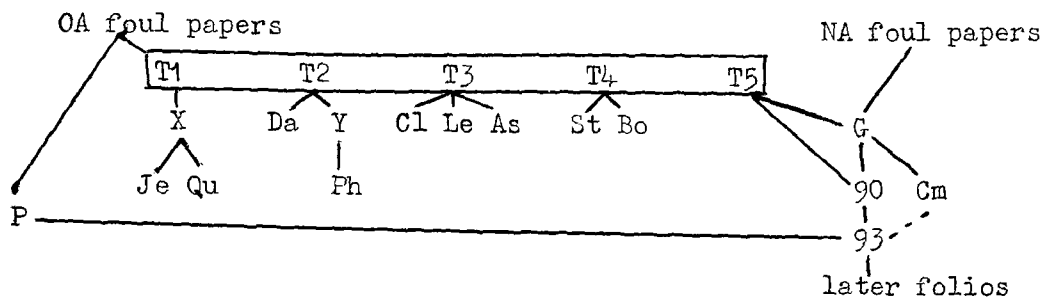
MS Add.34064

<u>50</u>	27	Thou rebel vile	(OA27)	-
<u>51</u>	27v	Let not old age	(OA15)	-
<u>52</u>	28	Since so mine eyes	(CA16)	-
<u>53</u>	28	Transformed in show	(OA2)	-
<u>54</u>	28v	In vain mine eyes	(OA14)	-
<u>55</u>	28v	Over these brooks	(CA21)	-
<u>56</u>	29	Do not disdain	(CA47)	-
<u>57</u>	29	What tongue can	(OA62)	-

III: Detailed Textual Discussion

a) Poems from the Old Arcadia

(i) Ringler's stemma of OA MSS (see p.380):



(ii) Examination of collations of OA texts also in the miscellanies:

OA3: What length of verse can serve brave Mopsa's good to show
 [See Ringler's edition, p.12; additional variants given below]

2. Whose vertues strange, and beuties such, as no man them may know?
 beauty (Bo,Je,Ha)

may them (Le,Ha,
Hy)

12. Her skin like burnisht gold, her hands like silver ure untryde.
 silver vntried (Bo,Dd)

14. Happie be they which well beleeeve, and never seeke the rest.
 are (Le,Ph,Dd,Hy) see(Hy)
 will (St,Bo,As,Dd,Hy) sees (Ha)

Collation:

Dd shows some relationship with texts of Ringler's T4 group (Bo,St) - see lines 6,12,13.

Hy has many unique variants, but sometimes agrees with T3 or T4 groups (Cl,Le,As or St,Bo) - see lines 2,14.

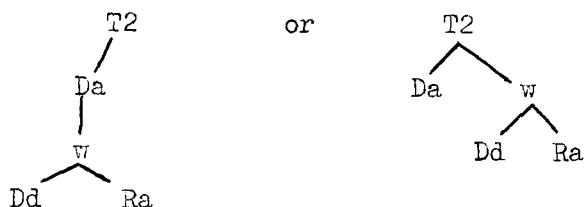
On the whole the miscellany texts (Dd,Ha,Hy) agree with T3 or T4 texts, as against texts from Ringler's G group (90-93,Cm).

OA41: Like those sicke folkes, in whome strange humors flowe
 [See Ringler's edition, p.74; additional variants given below]

1. Like those sicke folkes, in whome strange humors flowe,
 folke (Dd,Ra)
2. Can taste no sweetes, the sower onely please:
 sweet (Da,Je,Qu,Dd,Ra)
 sower doth only (Da,Dd,Ra)

Collation:

Dd and Ra apparently descend from a common original (here designated "w" relating to Da, and so to Ringler's T2 group. Possible lines of descent might be:



OA51: Locke up, faire liddes, the treasures of my harte
 [See Ringler's edition, p.79]

Collation:

- Line 1: Hy,Ra agree with Qu,93 - suggests an early reading in P text or in T1 group (X,Je,Qu).
- Line 4: Hn,Bo agree - suggests a descent of Hn from T4 group.
- Line 10: Dd,Hn, (and perhaps Ra where the reading is uncertain) agree, suggesting a common ancestor.
-

Other evidence from Ringler's collations

OA2: Transformd in shew, but more transformd in minde

Line 7: Dd agrees with Qu (T1).

OA21: Over these brookes trusting to ease mine eyes

Lines 10,15: agreements of Ra with Je,u (T1 texts), line 10 with Ph also.

OA22: Wyth two strange fires of equall heate possesst
Line 6: Ra agrees with Ph (T2).

OA33: Reason, tell me thy mind, if here be reason
Line 1: Ra agrees with Da (T2).
Line 23: Ra agrees with Cl,Je (T3/T1).

OA 35: Sweete glove the witness of my secrett blisse
Line 5: Dd agrees with St,Bo,Da (T4/T2).
Line 11: Dd agrees with As,Qu (T3/T1).

OA38: Phæbus farewell, a sweeter Saint I serve
Line 3: Ra agrees with Da (T2).

OA45: My true love hath my hart, and I have his
Lines 2,5: agreements of Hy with text quoted in Puttenham.
Line 2: Hy agrees also with Qu (T1).
Line 12: Hy agrees with Ph (T2).

OA62: What toong can her perfections tell
Conflicting evidence, but agreement most frequent between Dd and T3 texts (Cl,Le,As) - see lines 46,64,95,105,130.

OA71: Yee Gote-heard Gods, that love the grassie mountaines
Conflicting evidence, but Ra generally agrees with Qu (T1) in varying combinations of other texts - see lines 2,11,16,20,24,42,57,58,69.

(iii) Analysis of Relationships: (Important cases are underlined)

a) MS Rawl.Poet.85 (Ra)

OA21: T1
OA22: T2
OA33: T1/T2/T3
OA38: T2
OA41: T2 (Ra also related to Dd)
OA51: T1/P (Ra also related to Hy)
OA71: T1

b) MS Harl.7392 (Hy)

OA3: T3/T4
OA45: T1/T2 (Hy also related to Fu)
OA51: T1/P (Hy also related to Ra)

c) MS Cambridge Dd5.75 (Dd)

OA2: T1

OA3: T4

OA35: T1/T2/T3/T4

OA41: T2 (Dd related also to Ra)

OA62: T3

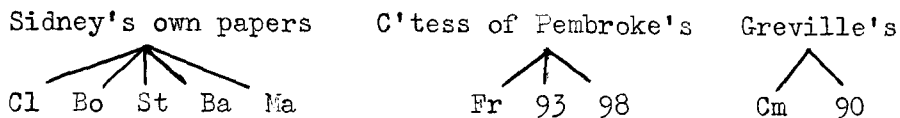
OA51: (Dd related also to Hn)

d) MS Arundel Harington (Hn)

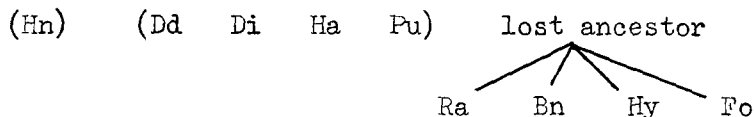
OA51: T4 (Hn related also to Dd)

b) Poems from Certain Sonnets

(i) Ringler's arrangement of the CS MSS (derived from p.425):



Of uncertain descent:



(ii) Examination of Collations of CS poems also in the miscellanies:

CS3: The fire to see my wrongs for anger burneth

[See Ringler's edition, p.136; additional variants given below]

9. Alas, all onely she no pitie taketh

a louely (98,Bo)

alonly (Dd,Hn)

onely (Bn,Hy)

22. For hers am I, and death feares her displeasure

I am hers (Hn)

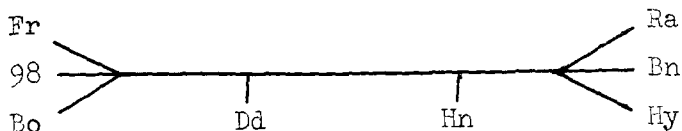
hers I am (Ra,Hy,Dd)

Collation:

Ra,Bn,Hy certainly share a common ancestor - see lines 2,8,9,10,13, 14,15,16,18,23. Sometimes they agree with readings in Fr,98,Bo (see lines 1,2,4), suggesting a descent either from Sidney's own papers or through the copy probably owned by the Countess of Pembroke.

Hn,Dd give little indication of relationship, though Hn agrees with the Ra,Bn,Hy group at lines 8,10, and Dd with the same group at line 22.

Pattern of variants is:



CS15: Like as the Dove which seeled up doth flie
 [See Ringler's edition, p.144]

Collation:

Some agreement between Ma and Cl - see lines 9,11, and heading.

Pattern of variants:

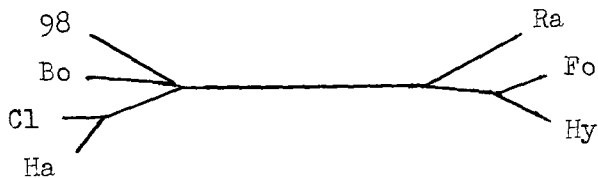


CS16a: Prometheus when first from heaven hie (by Dyer)
 [See Ringler's edition, p.144, and above, under Dyer, p.91]

Collation:

Some agreement between Ra,Hy,Fo, suggesting a common ancestor - see lines 5,11,12,14. An agreement between Cl and Ha at line 3, and between Fo and Hy at line 13.

Pattern of variants:



CS16: A Satyre once did runne away for dread
 [See Ringler's edition, p.145]

Collation:

Considerable agreement between Ra,Fo,Hy, indicating a common ancestor - see lines 2,5,7,9,10,11,13,14.

Pattern of variants:



CS19: If I could thinke how these my thoughts to leave

[See Ringler's edition, p.147; another text is in MS Dyce 44 f.90v - it has several type-1 variants. Additional significant variants are given below]

2. Or thinking still my thoughts might have good end:

an (Ra,Hy,Dy4)

14. With reason's strife, by senses overthrowne,

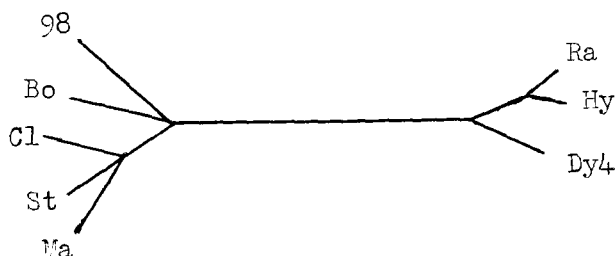
my (Ra,Hy)

selfe my sence is (Dy4)

Collation:

Few variants, but considerable agreement between Ra and Hy, indicating a common ancestor - see lines 2,8,14. Dy4 agrees with Ra and Hy in lines 2,14, suggesting a distant connection. Line 10 suggests a relationship between Cl,St,Ma.

Pattern of Variants:

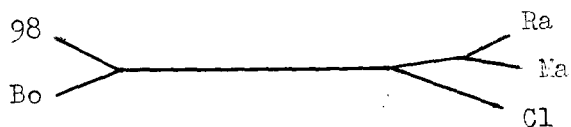


CS22: Neere Wilton sweete, huge heapes of stone are found
[See Ringler's edition, p.149]

Collation:

Some agreement between Ma and Ra - see lines 13,14,53; also between Ra (or both Ra and Ma) and Cl - see lines 8,27,51.

Pattern of variants:

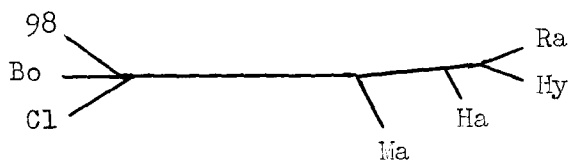


CS23: Who hath his fancie pleased

[See Ringler's edition, p.151]

Collation:

Few variants, but agreements between Ra and Hy show a common ancestor - see lines 14,23,24,26,32,33; some connection also with Ha (see lines 11,14,25) and, more distantly, with Ma (lines 25,31).

Pattern of variants:CS30: Ring out your belles, let mourning shewes be spread

[See Ringler's edition, p.159; additional variants given below]

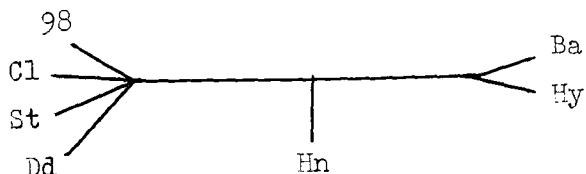
11. Weepe neighbours, weepe, do you not heare it said,
 have you not hard (Ba,Hn,Hy)

31. Alas, I lie: rage hath this errour bred,
 wronge (Ba)

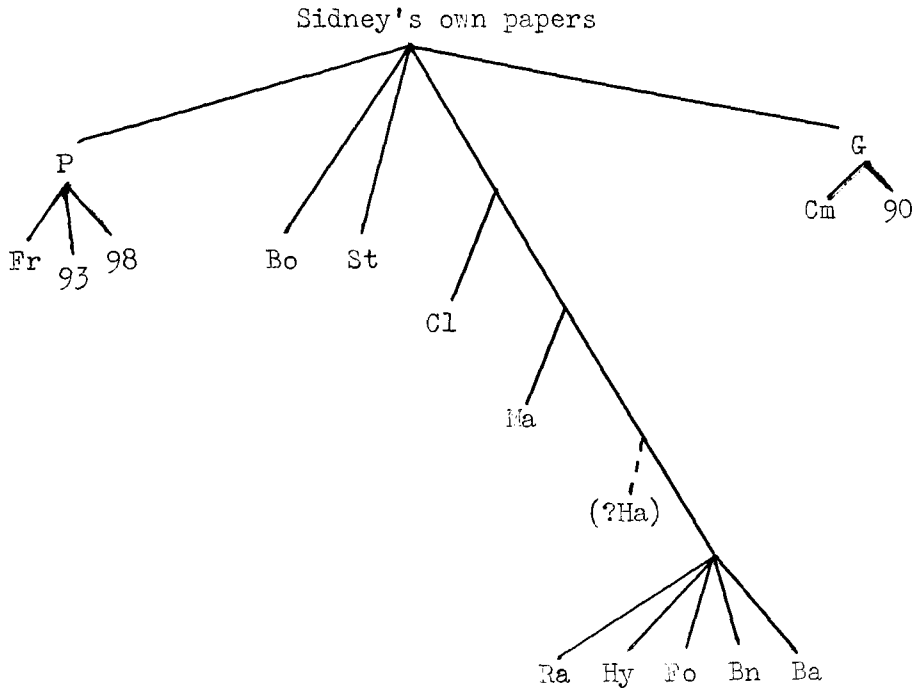
Collation:

Few variants, but Ba and Hy show some agreement, suggesting a common ancestor - see lines 8,11,37,38,39.

Hn shows an agreement with Ba and Hy at line 11; with St at line 16; and with Dd at line 25.

Pattern of variants:

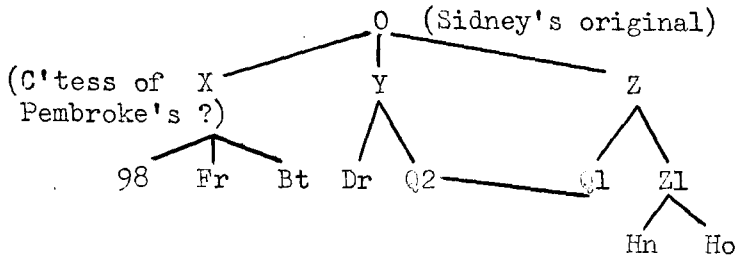
- (iii) A possible composite stemma (showing the most frequent pattern of relationship emerging from an examination of the CS texts preserved in the MS miscellanies):



Line of descent still uncertain:
Hn, Dd, Di, Fu

c) Songs from Astrophil and Stella

(i) Ringler's stemma of the AS MSS (see p.455)



(ii) Examination of Collations of AS songs also in the miscellanies:

ASviii: In a grove most rich of shade

[See Ringler's edition, p.217]

Collation: Ra, Ha agree at lines 3,4,17,18,28,44,75,78,79,90,95,97, 103,104 - suggests a common ancestor. Perhaps a connection with Q1 (see lines 17,30,44).

ASix: Go my flocke, go get you hence

[See Ringler's edition, p.221]

Collation: Dd agrees with Q1 at lines 16,31,43.

ASx: O deare life, when shall it be

[See Ringler's edition, p.225]

Collation: Ra agrees with Hn at lines 28,39,44,45,46,47; Ra agrees with Bd at lines 3,8. Hn agrees with Q1 at lines 8,43,44.

(iii) Conclusion:

There is thus some indication that the miscellany texts of the songs could derive from Z (rather than O or X or Y as Ringler suggests). Certainly Ra's text of ASx descends from the same ancestor as Hn's text, and so from Q1.

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 10

NICHOLAS BRETON

I :	Table of Distribution of Texts	p.238
II:	Texts and Collations:	
a)	Those eyes that hold the hand of every heart	p.241
b)	On a hill there grows a flower	p.242
c)	Sweet Phillis, if a silly swain	p.244
d)	Sitting late with sorrow sleeping	p.246
e)	In the merry month of May	p.249
f)	Fair in a morn, (oh fairest morn, was never [morn so fair])	p.252
g)	The air with sweet my senses doth delight	p.258
h)	Some men will say there is a kind of muse	p.261
i)	Come, younglings, come, that seem to make such moan	p.264
j)	Who can delight in such a woeful sound	p.267
k)	Pause awhile, my silly muse	p.269

Breton: Table of Distribution of Texts

The following table indicates the grouping of texts in the main Breton sources. Poems are given (by shortened first lines) in the order in which they occur in MS Add.34064, and other references are to item number in the other sources. In each case there is a very rough indication of the closeness of the texts to those in MS Add.34064. The table does not give all the sources of each poem - only those texts in the five main sources.

Key: A34: MS Add.34064 (The Cosens MS)
 BBD: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)
 AAD: The Arbor of amorous Deuises (1597)
 EH : Englands Helicon (1600)
 R85: MS Rawl.Poet.85

cl: the text is close to that in A34
 va: the text has several variants
 id: the text is identical to that in A34

Notes: Bracketed items indicate that a poem is in two parts. There are two texts of "Go muse unto the bower". "From the heavens" is ascribed in A34 "Edward Spencer" (sic). The BBD text of "Some men will say" is only partial. It should be remembered that items 34-44 of the Arbor are direct reprints, in the same order, of items 11-20 of the Bowre. "text" indicates that a textual collation of the poem is included in the following pages.

<u>A34 item</u>	<u>BBD</u>	<u>AAD</u>	<u>EH</u>	<u>R85</u>
1. When nature fell to study.....				
2. Good muse, rock me asleep	5 c1		23c1	
3. The pretty turtle dove	6 c1			
4. Go muse unto the bower	7 c1			(cf.49)
5. Never think upon annoy.....				
6. [From the heavens]				("Spencer")
7. If beauty did not blind				
8. Poets come all	12c1	36c1		
9. What ails mine eyes	13c1	37c1		
10. When fate decreeth.....				
11. The fields are green				
12. Oh eyes leave off				67va
13. Those eyes that hold	14c1	38c1		43va
14. On a hill there grows	15va	39va	17va	(text)
15. Fair, fairer than.....				44va
16. Fast by a fountain				
17. Sweet Phillis, if a	47va		40va	(text)
18. Deep lamenting				
19. A silly shepherd	50c1		50c1	
20. Sitting late.....				26c1
21. Wit whither will you				
22. Time is but short	52c1			
(23. Sorrow come sit	18va	42va		
(24. Grace, virtue, valour	19va	43va		
25. Upon a dainty hill.....				
26. In the merry month				
27. At my heart there is			12va	(text)
28. Who takes a friend	17va	41va		4va
(29. Fair in a morn			33va	46va
(30. Sweet Phillis is the.....			33va	137va
31. Let me go seek	16id	40id		2 va
32. In time of yore				2 va

<u>A34 item</u>	<u>BBD</u>	<u>AAAD</u>	<u>EH</u>	<u>R85</u>
33. Poets lay down	20va	44va		
34. The air with sweet	55va			18va (text)
35. In truth is trust.....		29va		
36. Truth shows herself	21va			
37. Ah, poor conceit				
38. Some men will say	[23va]			72va (text)
39. Oh that desire could				
40. If heaven and earth.....	25va			
41. When authors write	26va			
42. All my senses stand				
43. Will it never better				
44. Pause awhile my				5 va (text)
45. Look not too long.....	27va			
46. Perfection peerless	30c1			
47. Four down, poor eyes	28id			
48. Coridon unhappy				
49. Go muse unto thy bower	7 va			
50. Among the woes of those.....	1 va			48va
51. From worldly cares		23va		

a) Those eyes that hold the hand of every heart

Those eyes that hold the hand of every heart,
 Those hands that hold the heart of every eye,
 That wit that goes beyond all nature's art,
 That sense too deep for wisdom to descry,
 That eye, that hand, that wit, that heavenly sense, 5
 Doth only show my mistress' excellence.

Oh eyes that pierce into the hardest heart,
 Oh hands that hold the highest hearts in thrall,
 Oh wit that weighs the depth of all desert,
 Oh sense that shows the secret sweet of all, 10
 The heaven of heavens with heavenly powers preserve thee,
 Love but thyself, and give me leave to serve thee.

To serve, to live, to look upon those eyes,
 To look, to live, to kiss that heavenly hand,
 To sound that wit that doth amaze the wise, 15
 To know that sense no sense can understand,
 To understand that all the world may know,
 Such wit, such sense, eyes, hands, there are no mo.

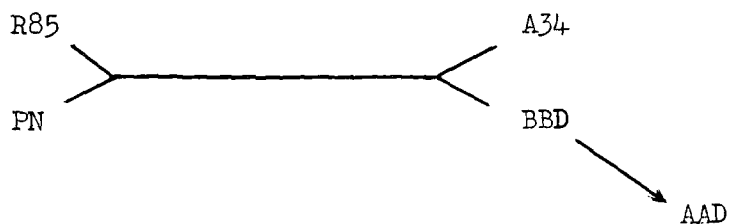
- 1.hold]holds PN
 2.Those hands that hold]That hand that holds A34,BBD,AAD;
 Those hands that holds PN
 4.That]The A34,BBD,AAD
 6.only show my]show mine only A34; show my only BBD,AAD
 Doth only]All these doth PN
 7.hardest]purest A34,BBD,AAD,PN
 8.hold]holds A34 hearts]thoughts BBD,AAD,A34
 10.shows]show BBD,AAD
 11.heaven of]heavenly R85 powers]power AAD
 15.that wit]the wit R85 wise]mind BBD,AAD

a) Those eyes that hold the hand of every heart (Continued)

Texts: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.24v (Copy Text) [R85]
 MS Add.34064 f.7v [A34]
Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591) [Clv] [BBD]
The Phoenix Nest (1593) [Llv] [PN]
The Arbor of amorous Deuises (1597) [Flv] [AAD]

Heading: BBD, AAD head "A Sonet"

Note: BBD, AAD texts are inferior at line 15, breaking the rhyme.

Pattern of Variants:

b) On a hill there grows a flower

On a hill there grows a flower,
 (Fair befall the dainty sweet)
 By that flower there is a bower,
 Where the heavenly muses meet.

In that bower there is a chair, 5
 Fringed all about with gold,
 Where doth sit the fairest fair
 That did ever eye behold.

It is Phillis fair and bright,
 She that is the shepherds' joy, 10
 She that Venus did despise,
 And did blind her little boy.

This is she, the wise, the rich,
 And the world desires to see,
 This is ipsa quae, the which, 15
 There is none but only she.

Who would not this face admire?
 Who would not this saint adore?
 Who would not this sight desire,
 Though he thought to see no more? 20

Oh fair eyes yet let me see,
 One good look and I am gone;
 Look on me for I am he,
 Thy poor silly Coridon.

8.did ever eye]ever eye did yet EH

14.And]That EH

b) On a hill there grows a flower (Continued)

Thou that art the shepherds' queen,

25

Look upon thy silly swain!

By thy comfort have been seen,

Dead men brought to life again.

Make him live that dying long,

Never durst for comfort seek:

30

Thou shalt hear so sweet a song,

Never shepherd sung the like.

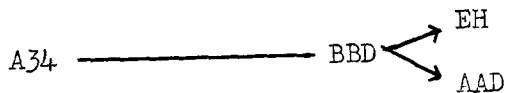
BBD, AAD, EH omit last stanza

[BBD, AAD have no variants in first 7 stanzas]

Texts: MS Add.34064 f.8 [Copy Text] [A34]
Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591) [C2] [BED]
The Arbor of amorous Deuises (1597) [F2] [AAD]
Englands Helicon (1600) ascr. N.Breton [E2v] [EH]

Headed in the three printed texts: "A pastorall of Phillis
 and Coridon"

Pattern of Variants:



c) Sweet Phillis, if a silly swain

Sweet Phillis, if a silly swain
 May sue to thee for grace,
 See not thy loving shepherd slain
 With looking on thy face.

But think what power thou hast got 5
 Upon my flock and me:
 Thou seest they now regard me not,
 But all do follow thee.

And if I have too far presumed
 With prying in thine eyes, 10
 Yet let not comfort be consumed
 That in thy pity lies.

But as thou art that Phillis fair
 That Fortune favour gives,
 So let not love die in despair 15
 That in thy favour lives.

The deer do brouse upon the briar,
 The birds do pick the cherries,
 And will not Beauty grant Desire
 One handful of her berries? 20

9.too]so BBD,EH

16.thy]they BBD,EH

17.brouse]bruise BBD

18.pick]prick BBD

21.so it be]it be so EH

(see over)

c) Sweet Phillis, if a silly swain (Continued)

If so it be that thou has sworn
 That none shall look on thee,
 Yet let me know thou dost not scorn
 To cast a look on me.

But if thy beauty make thee proud, 25
 Think then what is ordained:
 The heavens have never yet allowed
 That love should be disdained.

Then, lest the Fates that favour love 30
 Should curse thee for unkind,
 Let me report for thy behoof
 The honour of thy mind.

Let Coridon with full content
 Set down what he hath seen: 35
 That Phillida with love's consent
 Is sworn the shepherds' queen.

33.content]consent BBD,EH
 35.consent]content BBD,EH

Texts: MS Add.34064 f.10 (Copy Text) [A34]
Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591) [F4] [BBD]
Englands Helicon (1600) [H3v] [EH]

Ascriptions and Headings:

EH asc. "N.Breton"
 A34 heads "Choridons Supplication"
 BBD,EH head "Coridons supplication to Phillis"

Form: EH has 36 lines unbroken into stanzas
 A34,BBD have 4 x 8 + 4 lines

Note: A34 text is superior. EH probably taken from
 1597 edition of BBD.

d) Sitting late with sorrow sleeping

Sitting late with sorrow sleeping,
 Where heart bled and eyes were weeping,
 I might see from heaven descending,
 Beauty mourning for love's ending,
 When with hands most woeful wringing,
 She entombed him with this singing:

5

"Muses now leave off inditing,
 Poets all give over writing,
 Nymphs come tear your tender hairs,
 Shepherds all come shed your tears,
 Cupid now is but a warling,
 Death has wounded honour's darling.

10

"Cursed death and all too cruel,
 Hast thou stolen mine only jewel?
 Do the heavenly fates so spite me,
 As on earth shall nought delight me,
 But of such a joy bereave me,
 As now love of life shall leave me?

15

- 1.sorrow]sorrows H69
 2.bled]bleeds Dd5 eyes]eye H69 were]are Dd5
 3.heaven]heavens A34; high H69
 4.mourning]mourn Dd5
 5.hands most]her hands H69 woeful]ruefully Dd5
 7.now]all Dd5 leave off inditing]give over writing H69
 8.all]now Dd5 give over writing]leave off inditing H69
 11.warling]worlding R85 Cupid now is]Cupid's waxen H69
 12.honour's]Venus' Dd5
 14.Hast thou]Thou hast R85
 16.As]That Dd5 shall]should H69
 17.But]And H69 joy]love H69
 18.now]no A34,H69 shall]should Dd5,H69 leave]please H69

d) Sitting late with sorrow sleeping (Continued)

"Go then flock, leave off your feeding,
 .All your life lies now a-bleeding; 20
 When my shepherd did attend you,
 Wolf nor tiger could offend you,
 But now he is dead and gone,
 I shall lose you, every one.

"Sorrows all come show your powers, 25
 Earth give over bringing flowers,
 Never trees now bear more fruit,
 Let all singing birds be mute,
 And of love no more be spoken,
 For the heart of love is broken." 30

Therewithal as in a cloud,
 She did all her shining shroud,
 When sweet Phillis gave such groans
 As did pierce the very stones,
 That the earth with sorrow shook, 35
 And poor Coridon awaked.

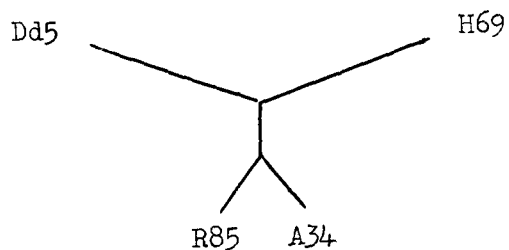
- 19.Go]So R85 then]my Dd5,H69 leave off]then leave Dd5;
 go leave H69
 20.lies now]now lies Dd5
 21.When]While Dd5,H69
 22.could]might H69
 25.Sorrows]Muses Dd5 all]now H69
 27.trees]tree H69 now]let H69; omits R85
 29.of love no more]love no more Dd5; let no more of love H69
 31.Therewithal]Wherewithal R85; And with that H69
 32.She]He R85 her]his R85 shining]shrining A34; singing Dd5
 35.the]all the H69 sorrow]sorrows Dd5
 36.poor]so poor R85; then poor H69 awaked]then awaked Dd5

d) Sitting late with sorrow sleeping (Continued)

<u>Texts:</u>	MS Add.34064 f.12 (Copy Text)	[A34]
	MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.14	[R85]
	MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.37v	[Dd5]
	MS Harl.6910 f.146v	[H69]

Ascriptions:

R85 "Britton"
H69 "La: R." (= Lady Rich?)

Pattern of Variants:

e) In the merry month of May

In the merry month of May,
 In a morn by break of day,
 With a troop of damsels playing,
 Forth the wood forsooth a-maying,
 When anon by the wood side,
 Where that May was in his pride,
 I espied all alone
 Phillida and Coridon.

5

Much ado there was, God wot:
 He would love and she would not.
 She said never man was true,
 He said never false to you.
 He said he had loved her long,
 She said love could no no wrong.

10

2.In]Up in R85; On D57,Mbl,H39,SMA,CAB morn]morning A52
 lines 3-4 omitted in A52,D57,Mbl,Md8,H39,HEE,EH,EaM,SMA,CAB

3.With]I saw R85

4.the wood forsooth]they went then on R85

5.Forth I waked by the woodside A52; Forth I walked the
 woods so wide D57,H39,CAB; Forth I walked the wood so
 wide Mbl,SMA; Forth I walked by the woodside Md8,HEE,EH,EaM
 When]And R85

6.Where that]When as D57,Mbl,H39,EH,EaM,SMA,CAB;
 Where as A52,Md8,HEE his]her A52,D57,Mbl,EaM,SMA,CAB

7.I espied]There I spied A52,R85,D57,Mbl,Md8,H39,HEE,EH,
 EaM,SMA,CAB

8.Phillida]Philliday CAB and]with D57,Mbl,CAB

9.there was]they made R85 God]I H39

10.would love]could love D57,Mbl,H39,CAB; did love SMA
 and]but D57,Mbl,H39,CAB would not]could not D57,Mbl,
 H39,SMA,CAB

11.His love he said was ever true D57,H39,CAB; He said his
 love was ever true Mbl,SMA never man was]man was never A52

12.Nor was mine e'er false to you D57,H39,CAB; She said none
 was false to you Mbl,SMA never]none was A52,Md8,HEE,EH,EaM

14.could have]should have A52,R85,D57,Md8,HEE,EH,EaM,CAB;
 should take Mbl,SMA; should do H39

e) In the merry month of May (Continued)

Coridon would kiss her then - 15
 She said maids must kiss no men
 Till they did for good and all.
 Then she made the shepherd call
 All the heavens to witness truth,
 Never lived a truer youth. 20
 Then with many a pretty oath,
 Yea and nay, and faith and troth,
 Such as silly shepherds use
 When they do not love abuse,
 Love that had been long deluded, 25
 Was with kisses sweet concluded,
 And the maid with garlands gay
 Was made the Lady of the May.

-
- 15.would kiss]would have kissed SMA
 17.did]had R85; kiss D57,Mbl,SMA; kissed CAB
 18.Then]When A34 made]bade SMA
 shepherd]shepherds A52,D57,Mbl,H39,CAB
 19.heavens]gods D57,Mbl,H39,SMA,CAB
 truth]sooth D57,H39,CAB
 20.Ne'er was loved a fairer youth D57,H39,CAB; Ne'er was
 loved so fair a youth Mbl,SMA
 lived]loved A52,R85,Md8,HEE,EH,EaM
 21.Then]Thus A52,Md8,HEE,EH,EaM
 22.Yea]As yea D57,Mbl,SMA,CAB and faith and troth]no little
 joy A52; faith and troth Mbl
 23.Such]Even A52
 24.do]will A52,D57,Mbl,Md8,H39,HEE,EH,EaM,CAB; would SMA
 25.that]which A52,Md8,HEE,EH,EaM,SMA
 27.the maid]Philliday A52,Md8,H39,CAB; Phillida D57,Mbl,HEE,
 EH,EaM,SMA
 28.Was made the]Was the A34; Was crowned the D57,Mbl,H39,
 SMA,CAB

e) In the merry month of May (Continued)

<u>Texts:</u> MS Add.34064 f.16 (Copy Text)	[A34]
MS Add.52585 f.57	[A52]
MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.3	[R85]
MS Don.c.57 f.77	[D57]
MS Mus.b.1 f.153	[Mbl]
MS Mus.d.8 f.3v	[Md8]
MS Harl.3991 f.81v	[H39]
<u>The Honorable Entertainment ... at Eluetham</u>	[HEE]
(1591) [D2v]	
<u>Englands Helicon</u> (1600) [D3]	[EH]
<u>East's Madrigals to 3,4,5 parts</u> (1604) ii-iii	[EaM]
<u>Playford's Select Muscicall Ayres</u> (1653) [2G2]	[SMA]
<u>John Wilson's Cheerfull Ayres or Ballads</u>	[CAB]
(1660) [Ilv]	

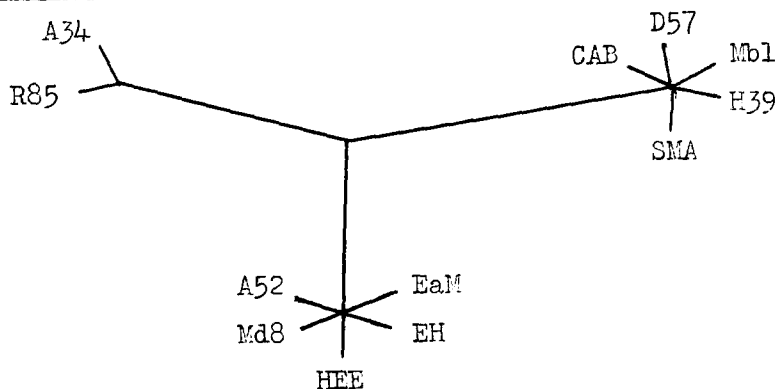
(Another, uncollated, in Edinburgh University Library,
MS Dc 1.69 f.63v)

Form: A34,R85: 28 lines
H39,HEE,EH,EaM: 26 lines
D57,Mbl,Md8,SMA,CAB: 4 x 6 + 2 lines
A52: 4 x 6, with last two lines of poem repeated
as refrain after each stanza

Heading and Ascriptions:

R85 asc. "Britton"
EH asc. "N.Breton"
HEE heads "The Three Mens song, sung the third
morning, under hir Majesties Gallerie
window." (2nd edition)

Note: Musical settings in D57,Mbl,Md8,EaM,SMA,CAB

Pattern of Variants:

f) Fair in a morn, (oh fairest morn, was never morn so fair,)

Fair in a morn, (oh fairest morn, was never morn so fair,)

There shone a sun, yet not the sun that shineth in the air,

For of the earth and from the earth, yet not an earthly creature,

Did come this face - oh never face that carried such a feature!

Now on a hill (oh blessed hill, was never hill so blessed) 5

There stood a man: was never man for one man so distressed.

This man beheld - oh heavenly view that did such virtue give

As clears the blind and heals the lame and makes the dead men

[live.

This man had hap - oh happy man, more happy none than he,

For none had hap to see the hap that he had hap to see. 10

This silly swain (and silly swains are men of meanest grace)

Had yet the grace (oh gracious grace) to hap on such a face.

-
- 1.fairest]fair R85 oh]the H69 never]ever FBA,WI
 - 2.There ... that]When as the sun but not the same that FBA
shone]shined R85 yet]though IH
 - 3.For]But FBA of]omits EH and ... earth]no earthly sun FBA
yet ... earthly]though not an earthly A34; and yet not
earthly H69; was never such a EH; and yet no earthly FBA;
yet not in earthly WI
 - 4.Did ... this]There shone a H69,FBA oh]was EH,FBA
that carried]did carry R85
 - 5.Now on]Upon EH; And on FBA blessed hill]fairest hill FBA
 - 6.one man]woman H69,EH,WI; no man FBA
lines 7-8 omitted in FBA,WI
 - 7.oh]a H69,EH that]as H69 did]doth A34 virtue]virtues H69
 - 8.heals]cures R85; helps EH men]man A34,EH; to H69
A34 reverses order of couplets lines 9-10 and 11-12
 - 9.This]That H69 happy man]happy hap R85,H69 more happy
none than]no man so happed as FBA; most happy man was WI
 - 10.none]he EH,WI the]that H69 he had hap]none had hap
EH,WI; he had happed FBA
 - 11.And as he beheld, this man beheld, he saw so fair a face FBA
silly]simple WI and silly]and simple R85C,WI swains]
swain R85 are men]or man R85
 - 12.The which would daunt the fairest here and stain the bravest
grace FBA gracious grace]gracious gift A34,WI; heavenly
hap H69; gracious guest EH hap]gaze A34

f) Fair in a morn (Continued)

Form: A34,R85: 18 + 18 lines

EH: 36 lines

H69: 18 lines (Omits lines 19-36)

Dd5: 18 lines (Omits lines 1-18)

WI: 16 + 16 lines

FBA: 4 x 4 lines (Omits lines 19-36)

Notes: R85 has an altered reading, cited R85C after alteration.
Evidence of variants is very conflicting.

g) The air with sweet my senses doth delight

The air with sweet my senses doth delight,
 The earth with flowers doth glad my heavy eye,
 The fire with warmth revives my dying sprite,
 The water cools that is too hot and dry;

The air, the earth, the water and the fire
 All do me good - what can I more desire?

5

Oh no, the air infected I do find,
 The earth's fair flowers do wither and decay,
 The fire so hot inflames the frozen mind,
 And water washes heat and all away;

10

The air, the earth, fire, water all annoy me:
 How can it be but they must all destroy me?

-
1. sweet]sweets PAP doth]do A34,BBD
 2. heavy]gazing H69,R85
 3. sprite]spirit R85,BBD
 4. that is]that which is PAP
 5. and]or R85
 7. I do]sore I A34,BBD
 8. earth's]earth H69,A34 fair]her A34,BBD do]doth H69
 9. so hot]with heat H69,R85
 inflames the frozen]it doth inflame the A34,BBD
 10. heat]white H69,R85,A34,BBD,PAP
 11. the earth ... all]earth,fire and water doth PAP
 12. but ... all]but they must needs H69,R85,A34,BBD;
 then but they must PAP

g) The air with sweet (Continued)

Sweet air, do yet awhile thy sweetness hold,
 Earth, let thy flowers not fall away in prime,
 Fire do not burn, my heart is not a-cold,
 Water, dry up until another time;

15

Oh air, oh earth, fire, water, hear my prayer,
 Or slay me, oh fire, water, earth or air!

Hark in the air what deadly thunder threateth!
 See on the earth how every flower falleth!
 Oh, with the fire how every sinew sweateth!
 And how the water panting hearts appalleth!

20

The air, the earth, fire, water, all do grieve me;
 Heavens show your power yet some way to relieve me!

14. Earth] And earth PAP
 17. Oh ... water] Or air, or earth, fire, water A34, BBD;
 Oh air, earth, fire and water PAP
 18. slay] slain A34 oh] now H69, R85, PAP; one A34; once BBD
 19. Lo in the air how deadly thunder threateth PAP
 20. falleth] faileth PAP
 21. Oh] And PAP
 22. And] Oh BBD how] with R85 panting] my panting BBD
 hearts] heart A34, BBD appalleth] appealeth PAP
 23. Thus air, earth, fire and water all doth grieve me PAP
 earth] omits R85 do] to A34
 24. power] help R85; powers H69, A34 some way] somewhat PAP

g) The air with sweet (Continued)

This is not air that every creature feedeth,
 Nor this the earth where every flower groweth,
 Nor this the fire that flame and fury breedeth,
 Nor this the water that both ebbs and floweth;
 These elements are within a world enclosed,
 Where happy hearts have heavenly rest reposed.

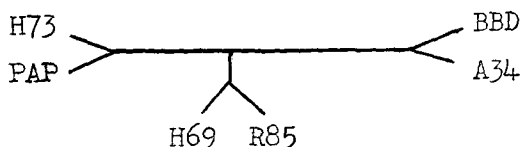
25

-
- 26.the earth]is earth H73,PAP groweth]grows R85
 27.the fire]is fire PAP flame and fury]coal and bavin A34,BBD
 28.ebbs]ebbth A34,BBD floweth]flows R85,PAP
 29.within]in H69,A34,BBD world]word BBD
 30.hearts have]heart hath A34,BBD rest]joys H69,R85
 Those where my heart most heavenly rest reposed PAP

Texts: MS Harl.7392 f.68v (Copy Text) [H73]
 MS Harl.6910 f.148v [H69]
 MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.10 [R85]
 MS Add.34064 f.19v [A34]
Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591) [G3] [BBD]
Fry's Pieces of Ancient Poetry (1814) p.8 [PAP]

Heads: A34: "Quatuor elementa"
 BBD: "Of the foure Elementes"

Notes: Uncollated text in MS Folger V.a.339 f.186.
 PAP is printed from a MS written in the time of Charles II,
 but containing mainly Elizabethan matter.

Pattern of Variants:

h) Some men will say there is a kind of Muse

Some men will say there is a kind of Muse
 That helps the mind of each man to indite,
 And some will say (that of these Muses use)
 There are but nine that ever used to write;
 Now of these nine, if I have hit on one,
 I muse what Muse 'tis I have hit upon.

5

Some poets write there is a heavenly hill
 Where Pallas keeps, and it Parnassus hight;
 There Muses sit, forsooth, and cut the quill
 That, being framed, doth hidden fancies write;
 But all these dames divine conceits do sing,
 And all their pens be of a Phoenix wing.

10

-
- 3.of these]oft these H69; many A34
 4.Only but nine at any time to write H73
 5.these]those H69 hit on]gotten A34
 6.'tis I have]it is I A34
 7.heavenly]certain A34
 8.it]that A34
 9.There]Where H69
 10.That]Which H69
 11.these]those A34 divine conceits do]do heavenly causes A34
 12.be]H69,A34 a]the H69

h) Some men will say there is a kind of Muse (Continued)

Believe me now, I never saw the place,
 Unless in sleep I dreamed of such a thing,
 I never viewed fair Pallas in the face, 15
 Nor never yet could hear the Muses sing,
 Whereby to frame a fancy in her kind;
 Oh no, my Muse is of another mind.

From Helicon? no no, from Hell she came,
 To write of woes and miseries she hight. 20
 Not Pallas but Alas her lady's name,
 Who never calls for ditties of delight.
 Her pen is pain, and all her matter moan,
 And panting hearts she paints her mind upon.

A heart, not harp, is all her instrument, 25
 Whose weakened strings all out of tune she strains,
 And then she strikes a dump of discontent,
 Till every string be plucked in two with pains;
 Then in a rage she claps it up in case,
 That you may see her instrument's disgrace. 30

13. Believe me now] But as for me A34

14. Unless] Except A34

15. fair] dame A34

16. never] ever H73, A34 the] her A34

17. in her] after H69; in his H73; in such A34

24. mind] hearts H73

25. not] and not a R85

26. she] so H73

28. in] a A34

29. Then in a] Lo then in H73, A34

30. That you may see] Lest you might see H73; That none may see A34

h) Some men will say there is a kind of Muse (Continued)

Her music is in sum but sorrow's song,
 Where discord yields a sound of small delight;
 The ditty is: "O life that lasts too long,
 To see desire thus crossed with despite.

No faith on earth; alas, I know no friend," 35
 So with a sigh she makes a solemn end.

Unpleasant is the harmony, God knows,
 When out of tune is almost every string;
 The sound unsweet that all of sorrow grows,
 And sad the Muse that so is forced to sing. 40

Yet some do sing that else for woe would cry;
 So doth my Muse, and so, I swear, do I.

H73 reverses order of stanzas 6 & 7

31.music]musing A34
 32.discord yields]discords yield H73,A34
 33.is]this H73,A34 too]so R85
 34.thus]so A34
 35.makes]make R85

A34 inserts an extra stanza after stanza 6

37.Unpleasant is]Harsh is alas A34
 38.out of tune is almost]almost out of tune is H73
 39.sorrow]sorrows H73
 40.the]that H69
 41.Yet some]But soon A34 else for woe]but for shame A34
 42.I swear]indeed H69

<u>Texts:</u> MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.47 (Copy Text)	[R85]
MS Harl.6910 f.147v	[H69]
MS Harl.7392 f.76v	[H73]
MS Add.34064 f.20v	[A34]

i) Come, younglings, come, that seem to make such moan

Come younglings, come, that seem to make such moan
 About a thing of nothing, God he knows;
 With sighs and sobs and many a grievous groan,
 And trickling tears that secret sorrow shows -
 Leave, leave to feign, and here behold indeed 5
 The only man may make your hearts to bleed.

Whose state to tell - no, never tongue can tell;
 Whose woes are such - oh no, there are none such;
 Whose hap so hard - nay rather half a hell;
 Whose grief too much - yea, God he knows too much; 10
 Whose woeful state and grievous hap (alas)
 The world may see is such as never was.

Good nature weeps to see herself abused,
 Ill fortune shows her fury in her face,
 Poor reason pines to see herself refused, 15
 And duty dies to see his sore disgrace,
 Hope hangs the head to see despair so near,
 And what but death can end this heavy cheer?

Oh cursed cares, that never can be known,
 Dole worse than death, when never tongue can tell it, 20
 The hurt is hid, although the sorrow shown,
 Such is my pain, no pleasure can expel it;
 In sum I see I am ordained, I,
 To live in dole and so in sorrow die.

i) Come, younglings, come, that seem to make such moan (Continued)

Behold each tear, no token of a toy, 25
 But torments such as tear my heart asunder,
 Each sobbing sigh a sign of such annoy,
 That how I live, believe me, 'tis a wonder;
 Each groan a gripe that makes me gasp for breath,
 And every strain a bitter pang of death. 30

Lo thus I live, but looking still to die,
 And still I look, but still I see in vain,
 And still in vain, alas, I lie and cry,
 And still I cry, but have no ease of pain;
 So still in pain I live, look, lie and cry, 35
 When hope will help, or death will let me die.

Sometime I sleep - a slumber, not a sleep,
 And then I dream - God knows, of no delight,
 But of such woes as makes me lie and weep
 Until I wake in such a piteous plight, 40
 As who beheld me, sleeping or awaking,
 Would say my heart were in a heavy taking.

Look, as the dew doth lie upon the ground,
 So sits the sweat of sorrow on my face;
 Oh deadly dart, that struck so deep a wound! 45
 Oh hateful hap, to hit in such a place!
 The heart is hurt and bleeds the body over,
 Yet cannot die, nor ever health recover.

i) Come, younglings, come, that seem to make such moan (Continued)

Then he or she that hath a happy hand
 To help a heart that hath no hope to live, 50
 Come, come with speed, and do not staying stand,
 But of no one can any comfort give:
 Run to the Church and bid the sexton toll
 A solemn knell, yet for a silly soul.

Hark how it sounds that sorrow lasteth long: 55
 Long, long; long, long; long, long; and longer yet.
 Oh cruel death, thou dost me double wrong
 To let me lie so long in such a fit!
 Yet when I die, write, neighbours, where I lie:
 "Long was I dead, ere death would let me die." 60

j) Who can delight in such a woeful sound

Who can delight in such a woeful sound,
 Or loves to hear a lay of deep lament?
 What note is sweet, when grief is all the ground?
 Discords can yield but only discontent,
 The rest is wrong that strains each string too far, 5
 And strifes the stops that give each stroke a jar.

Harsh is, alas, the harmony, God knows,
 When out of tune is almost every string,
 The sound unsweet that all of sorrow grows,
 And sad the Muse that so is forced to sing. 10
 But some do sing that but for shame would cry;
 So doth my Muse, and so, I swear, do I.

Good nature weeps to see herself abused,
 Ill fortune shows her fury in her face,
 Poor reason pines to see himself refused, 15
 And duty dies to see his sore disgrace,
 Hope hangs the head to see despair so near,
 And what but death can end this heavy cheer?

2.deep]dire BBD

5.wrong]wrung BBD

9.The]That BBD

11.some]soon A34 that but]but that BBD

(stanza 3 in PN also)

15.reason]reasons A34 himself]herself PN

17.the]his BBD,PN

j) Who can delight in such a woeful sound (Continued)

Behold each tear, no token of a toy,
 But torments such as tear my heart asunder, 20
 Each sobbing sigh a sign of such annoy,
 As how I live, believe me, 'tis a wonder;
 Each groan a gripe that makes me gasp for breath,
 And every strain a bitter pang of death.

Lo thus I live, but looking still to die, 25
 And still I look, but still I see in vain,
 And still in vain, alas, I lie and cry,
 And still I cry, but have no ease of pain;
 So still in pain I live, look, lie and cry,
 When hope will help, or death will let me die. 30

(PN inserts an extra stanza between stanzas 3 & 4)

19.Behold]But hold BBD

20.torments]torment A34,BBD

22.As]That PN 'tis]till A34

30.will ... will]would ... would PN

Texts: MS Add.34064 f.20v

Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[D1]

The Phoenix Nest (1593)[I4][partial text]

[A34]

[BBD]

[PN]

Heads: "Of a wearie life" EBD

PN text has stanzas 3, 4 & 5 as stanzas 3, 5 & 6 (respectively) of a long poem beginning "Come, younglings, come ..." and headed "A most excellent passion set downe by N.B. Gent."

A34 text includes as stanzas 7-11 of "Some men will say ...", other texts of which have only stanza 2 ("Harsh is alas ...") as final stanza.

k) Pause awhile, my silly muse

Pause awhile, my silly muse,
 Let me rest for I am weary;
 All the music thou canst use
 Cannot make thy master merry,
 For what heart can hold up head, 5
 When his joy of life is dead?

See how Phillis, fair and bright,
 Beauty's pride and virtue's pleasure,
 Half deprived of her light,
 Sits and sorrows out of measure, 10
 And when she is woe-begone,
 Wellaway poor Coridon!

Well away and yet too near,
 All too near is such a sorrow,
 In which darkness doth appear 15
 Night, that never looks for morrow,
 For while she doth hang the head,
 Coridon can be but dead.

1.silly]pretty A34

6.his]the A34

11.when]whenas R85

lines 13-18 (stanza 3) omitted in A34

k) Pause awhile, my silly muse (Continued)

Bid my Phillis once to cease
 Ever mourning, never ending, 20
 Reason shall my grief release,
 Which else hopes of no amending,
 For in her doth only lie
 That must make me live or die.

And therefore let this suffice, 25
 Whilst thou seest my Phillis sad,
 But in vain thou dost devise
 How my comfort may be glad,
 For but in her joy or grief
 Lies my death or my relief: 30
 In her sorrow is my hell;
 Bid her laugh, and I am well.

19.to]but A34

22.else hopes]hopeth else R85

23.For while she doth hang the head A34 (= R85 line 11)

24.Coridon can be but dead A34 (= R85 line 12)

A34 reverses order of lines 26 & 27

26.Whilst]While A34

28.glad]had A34

29.but]that R85

Texts: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.3v (Copy Text)
 MS Add.34064 f.24v

[R85]
 [A34]

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 11

FERDINANDO STANLEY, EARL OF DERBY

Texts of Poems:

- | | |
|---|-------|
| a) My Mistress in her breast doth wear | p.272 |
| b) A restless life by loss of that I love | p.274 |
| c) There was a shepherd that did live | p.275 |

a) My Mistress in her breast doth wear

My Mistress in her breast doth wear
 Two apples bright that shine,
 And eke those apples strawberries bear,
 In bosom hers divine.

Her goddess breasts for apples go, 5
 Her nipples be the berries,
 The one doth shine as white as snow,
 The other as red as cherries.

Love came and sucked, and I did see
 The beauty of her breast; 10
 Yea happy I, but happiest he
 That found such place of rest.

But yet unhappy Mistress you,
 That suffered thus the blind
 To suck the sap that's justly due 15
 For an unspotted mind.

For love is but a sharp delight,
 A life that death doth urge,
 A sea of tears, of noble wits
 An everlasting scourge, 20

A glass for fools to look into,
 A labyrinth of smart,
 A deadly wound which pierceth through
 The sinews of the heart,

a) My Mistress in her breast doth wear (Continued)

A youth whose tender childish head 25

His mother's hand hath bound,
An angry boy, in all the world
His like may not be found.

Regard, sweet Mistress then, his fault,

And lo, in my behove 30
Some difference make betwixt a man,
And such a child as love.

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.76v ascr. "L: St<ra>nge:"

(Poem has later been scored through, and a portion
of the ascription is missing.)

Cf: Timothy Kendall's Flowers of epigrammes (1577) [S2v]:

Translated out of an Italian writer

Lycoris in her bosome beares,
two Apples faire that shine:
Againe two strawberries she beares,
in bosom hers deuine.
Her bourly breastes two apples be,
her nipples be two berries:
Her apples shine as white as snowe,
Her nipples red as cherries.
Loue came and suckt her tender brests
And said, now milke farewell:
My mothers brests with milke do strowt,
but these with Nectar swell.

b) A restless life by loss of that I love

A restless life by loss of that I love

I do endure, whose torment none can tell,
 A graved soul, as well these lines may prove,
 Desiring death, but speeds not half so well;
 A mazed mind wherein affection dies, 5
 A wounded heart that still for mercy cries.

A woeful man in prison, bound by grief,

Ransacked by love, condemned by disdain,

Awaiting death yet finds no such relief,

But needs must live to linger out in pain; 10

Whose terror none but I myself can show,

That do the terror best of any know.

Let this suffice to give the world a guess

Of my estate, of whence and what I am,

And let these lines to my last love express 15

When first, and how for what these torments came;

And if that this move not in thee relent,

Then kill the heart which conquered, dies content.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.32v, ascr. "ferd. Strange."

c) There was a shepherd that did live

There was a shepherd that did live,
 And held his thoughts as high
 As did the mounts whereon his sheep
 Did hourly feed him by.

He in his youth, his tender youth, 5
 That was unapt to keep
 Or hopes or fears, or loves or cares,
 Or thoughts but of his sheep,

Did with his dog, as shepherds do,
 (For shepherds fail in wit) 10
 Devise him sports, though foolish sports,
 Yet sports for shepherds fit.

Who free from cares, his only care
 Was where his flock did go,
 And that was much to him that knew 15
 No other cares but so.

This boy, which yet was but a boy
 And so desires were hid,
 Did grow a man, and men must love,
 And love the shepherd did. 20

He loved much - none can too much
 Love one so high divine
 As but herself was never none
 More fair, more sweet, more fine.

One day, as young men have such days 25
 When love the thought doth thrall,
 Since wishes be but bare desires
 Of things not got withal .

And he had wished oft and still,
 And every wish in vain 30
 And but to wish gave little ease,
 Nor never endeth pain,

c) There was a shepherd that did live (Continued)

He vowed by his shepherd's weed,
 (An oath which shepherds keep)
 That he would follow Phillis' love 35
 Before a flock of sheep.

So from his sheep, his gentle sheep,
 Ungently he did go,
 Not caring whose cares might them keep, 40
 Or cared for aye or no,

Leaving the plains, the plains whereon
 They played and hourly fed,
 The plains to them, they to the plains,
 From plains and them he fled.

Yet fled he not, but went away 45
 As one that had free scope,
 Oft loath to leave, and yet would leave
 His quiet for his hope.

But leave he did his snow-white flock,
 To seek a nymph as fair 50
 As is the dew-besprinkled rose,
 Or brightness of the air.

And first he sought the rivers sweet,
 Whose runnings everywhere
 In silent murmur did complain 55
 That Phillis was not there.

And as he saw the fishes leap
 Before him for the fly,
 So did the shepherd's heart for hope 60
 That Phillis should be nigh.

But finding that his hopes were vain,
 And but as dreams to him,
 He leaned unto a tree that grew
 Fast by the river's brim,

c) There was a shepherd that did live (Continued)

And there he writ his fancy's thought, 65
 (Love is a sweet entice,
 'Gainst whom the wisest wits as yet
 Have never found device.)

And thus he left the streams to hide
 The kisses they did hold, 70
 And went away as who should say
 Love cannot be controlled.

His thoughts were swifter than his feet,
 Yet they did slowness shun,
 But men's desires have wings to fly, 75
 Whose legs can only run.

Lo thus drawn on by speedy pace,
 Led forth with Phillis' fame,
 Unto a wood that grew thereby
 The gentle shepherd came, 80

Where he, approaching shady groves,
 Sweet groves for moonshine night,
 Whereas the sun was barred his force,
 But not debarred his light,

Whereas the birds, the pretty birds, 85
 That or could chirp or sing,
 In comfort of well-tuned notes
 Did make the woods to ring.

Even double pleased in the place,
 So long he there did stay, 90
 As night grew on which forced him
 To tarry for the day,

When not a bird stirred in a bush,
 But still the shepherd deemed
 The sweet commander of his thoughts 95
 Was nearer than she seemed.

c) There was a shepherd that did live (Continued)

Thus weary with his former toil,
 He could not further go,
 But rested there, as they do rest
 Whom love possesseth so. 100

Possessed he was with thoughts of love,
 High thoughts for shepherd's breast,
 Were not there shepherds in their love
 As well as monarchs blest.

Blessed he was, but 'twas in thoughts, 105
 And thoughts be blessings hid,
 And hidden blessings are no bliss,
 And then he slumber did,

Whom length of time and high desires 110
 In such a dump had cast,
 As ravished with his thoughts he slept,
 As he had slept his last.

But as all quiet have their dead,
 And every sleep his wake, 115
 Now here to hope, now there to fear,
 Now fancy, then forsake,

So had the shepherd restless dreams
 Amid his time or rest,
 Which forced him to wake for fear, 120
 And prove his dreams a jest.

And though that fear be nothing else
 But as the fearful deem,
 Yet waking, every bush to him
 A savage beast doth seem,

Which made him start, as men do start 125
 Whose resolutions breed
 A quickness, yet a carelessness
 Of that which may succeed.

c) There was a shepherd that did live (Continued)

Frighted he was, but not afraid,
 For love makes cowards men, 130
 And so the bushes seemed themselves,
 And were but bushes then,

Which his faint eyes did quickly find
 Filled full with faithful streams,
 And so he laid him by his dog 135
 That barked not at his dreams,

And there he rested till the day,
 And only said thus much,
 "My dog is happier than myself,
 Whom these cares cannot touch." 140

Text: Grose's Antiquarian Repertory, iii (1780) p.134

Ascription: "Ferdinando, Earl of Derby"

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 12

Selected Poems by WILLIAM PAGET
 GEORGE BERKELEY
 HENRY STANFORD

Texts are arranged in the order in which they appear in MS Cambridge Dd5.75 - see the full list of contents in the Commentary on this portion of the MS in Vol.1, page 304. Roughly half the items are transcribed in the following pages, chosen to give a representative selection from the works of each of the three writers, and as a basis for the discussion in Vol.1, pages 285 ff.

The poems transcribed are those numbered in the Commentary as

follows: 1, 2, 5, 6, 8, 9,
 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18,
 22, 23, 25, 29,
 33, 35, 39,
 43, 44, 47,
 51, 53, 55, 59,
 60, 61, 64, 65, 69,
 70, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78.

[1] a new yeres gift

Yf Momus wish had taken place, that to eche mortall mynd,
A dore or window had byn made, therbie his thoughtes to
[fynd

Good Madam then you should haue seene, the mynd which I
[you bear

more fraught with loue then Cresus bagges, with worldly
[pelf ere were

But sithe ther can no suche like way, be found or eke
[assigned

5

for to conveighe the eyes into, the caban of the mynd
I must contented be in wordes, to shew my loving hart
Which so is settled in good will, that it shall never start
As long as either I my self, shall able be to know
or that with bellowes of my longes, my vitall breath
[shall blow.

10

As dutie therefore doth me bynd in this beginning year
I wishe vnto your ladship, all ioye & happie chear
Suche as the flattering nurse doth wish wher babe she
[holdes in lap
and feedes her little tender impe, with sweete & sugred
[pappe.

God graunt you may in yeres outlyue, the old & aeged
[Greeke

15

And eke obtayn at fortunes handes, the thinges that
[you most seeke

I wishe to you as many ioyes, as leaves from trees do fall
When frostie winter ginnes to bite, & nippes the roote & all
As many pleasures do I wish, as birdes to vs repair
from frostie Scythian land when cold, dothe make them
[seeke warme ayr

20

As many contentations as, be waves in Africke sea
when roughe Orion hides himself, & lettes the wyndes
[then play

[2] 1581 A newyeres gift

The tyme is ronne about & Phebus golden sphere
 by revolution iust beginneth I hope a happie year
 And Ianus doble faced doth now put vs in mynd
 of tyme that is past & for to wishe good successe to our
 [frend
 And all both riche & poore prepare giftes to present 5
 to thos to whom in hart they ar & goodwill frendly bent
 The countrie farme he his hennes & capons sendes
 And maides & wyves suche giftes provides as fortune to them
 [lendes
 The citisens which haue of worldly welthe no lacke
 provyde for to present ther frendes with wares of pedlars packe 10
 The little wanton boy & pretie Mopsie mayd
 present som comfites or somm toye to make ther parentes glad
 The coart now swymmes in sylke, & Monsieur playes his part
 And lord of fraunce & English dames do stryue to shew their art
 Who shall to frend present, the thing of greatest price 15
 or may by gallant gift advance, himself in bravest wise
 Ther brodered purses flie, with store of pelf well fraught
 & plate of silver & of gold, & velvetes derely bought
 The Indian precious pearl & Iewels passing brave
 are ther presented for to shew, what mynd the givers haue 20
Which thing when I do thinke, yt makes my hart full sad
 that I for you my Grandam dear, no gift can get (though bad)
 for thoughe I be a boy, in yeres & wit a child
 yet none in dutie doth me passe, yf I be not beguiled

[2] (Continued)

The countrie farmers giftes, are sent for privy gayne 25
 that they therbie ther landlordes grace, & favour may retayn
 The wafers which are sent, of wyves & maydes to frendes
 are rather thinges of course & vse, then signes of loving
 [myndes
 The citisen hathe lerned, to flatter & speake fair
 his newyeres giftes are but a bait, to vtter well his warre 30
 Althoughe the little child, with no dissembling is clad
 yet for to bear a great good will, his yong wittes are to bad
 The court the place is thought, wher flatterie cheif doth raign
 I dare say somn would wish ther giftes, might brede to frendes
 [their bane
 But I my ladie dear, & Grandham most beloved 35
 do beare to you suche great good, will as seldom hath byn
 [proved
 I thinke yf Homer lyved, with streames of golden speache
 he could not to my loving mynd, with all his witt now reache
 nor Tullie with his skill & lerned sugred worke
 could half expresse the dutie which, within my mynd doth lurke 40
 My loue is pure & true, I never lerned to flatter
 nor never tyme or thing shall cause, yt for to moue or totter
 Since then the case thus standes, & that no store I have
 of pedlars ware or parfumed gloves, which me from shame might save
 lest that I might now seme, more rude then clounishe swayne 45
 yf that I nothing should present, which so much bound remayn
 In verses thes I gyue, my hart & willing mynd
Which for to dwell alwayes with you yt fullie now I bynd
 before that I do shrinke or from this promise swarve
 the rockes shall swyme in toppes of seas, & meat shall make men
 [starve 50

[2] (Continued)

Trent shall I say before, run over Scowfill hill
 & mountes shall moue out of ther place, & run the seas vntill
 And monsters vncouthe strange, shall yoyn in league of loue
 before that any worldly thing do cause my mynd to moue
 for tripping stag shall chuse, the tigre for his make 55
 And doue the Eagle for his fear, as then shall not forsake
 nor seelie shepe the paw, of lion feirce shall fear
 And clymyng goat in salt seas foames, to swym then we shall hear
 before that I forget, what dutie that I owe
 or cease with wordes or thoughtes or deedes, yt alwayes forth to
 [shoee 60
 Receaue for new yeres gift, this shew of loving mynd
 & in all dutie & good will, me slacke you shall not fynd
 I pray almightie god, which rules the golden sphear
 to graunt to you all happines, & many a merye year
 And that when you shall passe, out of this vaile of payn 65
 you may with him in cristall skyes, alwayes in pleasure raigne.
 Your little some Will Paget doth
 thes verses to you send
Which in good will gives place to none
 & thus he makes an end.

68.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 ff.1 (lines 41-68) and 57 (lines 1-40)

[6]

The marigold all flowers doth passe in glittering glorious hew
 And eke in sweete & pleasaunt smell yt giveth place to few
 althoughe the crimsen roses fair & gilliflowers most braue
 do vaunt & bost in orient hue, yet no such sweete they haue
 This flower with phebus glorious beames doth turn in evry place 5
 from whence yt takes such pleasaunt light that none can yt
 [disgrace
 Yf that my iudgment curraunt were & that my hest might stand
 this flower should be preferred before all other in this land
 let other men place their delight in violetes purple blew
 in pances or in rosmary or others fresh of hue 10
 yet none shall wyn my hart but this which doth surpasse them
 [all
 as farre as phebus lamp surmountes a little candle small
 /beames/
 Yf that this flower in presence be yt doth myn eye so please
 That I the ioifull sight therof for no on thing would lease
 the fragraunt swetnes doth delight so much my sence & mynd 15
 that I me thinkes all pleasures ther & worldly ioyes do fynd
 O pereles flower of princely hue all good I wish to the
 And that with heat of sonne nor frost thou never parched be
 but that/thie/pleasaunt colours fresh for ever thou mayest kepe
 and that for thie decay or harme we haue no cause to wepe 20
 Yf for my self now I should wish the greatest & best good hap
 Yt should be this the for to haue my sweete flower in my lap.

[8] question.

fayr courteous dame I the besech this question to vnfold
and tell to me what knight he is which the in armes doth hold.
and what are yonder yonkers thre which hither com apace
which do resemble the somewhat in countenance & face.

Answere

The first good syr my vnclie is, on fathers syde doubtles 5
the second on my mothers syde my vnclie is no les
the third is on my bodie born myn own & naturall child
& all are sonnes vnto this knight or els he is beguild.
& all are born in wedlocke true without all breach of law
no swarving from the common course the breadth of hear or straw. 10
resolution.

Suppose that Benet for his wife a [lustie] widow/braue/hathe
[wonne

which by a former husband had on william to her sonne
& he on her begot also a lustie gallaunt boye
which cleped was Antonio his mothers only ioye
& when that fates his former wife from benet had bereft 15
an other widow then he toke which had a daughter left
by husband which before she had men Catherine her did call.
of this same widow he begat a sonne which clept was Paul.
now eldest sonne of former wife which william had to name
did match himself with Catheryn a fair & comly dame 20
& of her this same william a daughter did beget
which frauncesse hight & maried was, to him which called was
[Benet

of frauncesse Benet did beget a boy which Robert hight
which proved in course of tyme to be a braue & worthie wight
The aeged knight which did imbrace the fair & comly dame 25

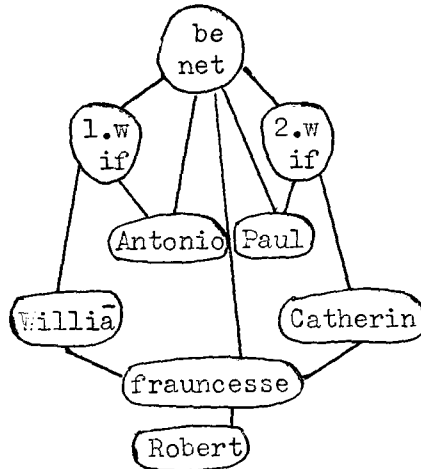
[8] (Continued)

Syr Benet hight his ladie fair dame frauncesse had to name
 Antonio vnclē is doubtles to her by fathers side
 & Paul by mother vnclē is this case is clearly tried
 to haue a sonne which Robert hight is fallen vnto her lot
 & all these thre in wedlocke are of Benet right begot
without all filthy stayn or spotte of Incest as I weene
which once my resolution skanned most playnly may be seene.

30

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.3

Marginal diagram:



On brother by my fathers side, I haue, the truth to show
 an other by my mother side my brother is also
 The third is of my body born, & lawfully begotte
 & all be sonnes to husband myn without all manner spotte
 of filthie crime or Incest vile as playnly I can proue
 althoughe to you at first yt may somm admiration moue.

5

[8] (Continued)

The on is my brother by my fathers syde the truth to show
the other by my mothers side is my brother also
the third is my own sonne lawfully begotte
& all sonnes to my husband that sleepes on my lap
without hurt of lignage in any degree
shew me by reason how this may be.

5

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.3v

[9] 1582. A new yeres gift

In sign that phebus now: his course & race hath ronne
 & prooffe that Ioifull Ianus hath: an other year begonne
 As Herault of my hart least that I seme vnkynd
 these verses rude & harsh, to you as newyeres gift I send
 for what? shall other men? ther frendes with giftes present 5
 Shall Tib & Thom & Colin Clout: by giftes shew how they ar
 [bent
 And I like lumpish swayn: [ceasse my good will to show]
 /of good will make no show/
 to you my dear & loving Aunt: to whom so much I ow
 nay then I might be thought: t'haue suckt somm tigris teat
 & in the desert savage woodes: t'haue had my dwelling seat 10
 for yf that [loue bestowed]: require like loue agayn
 /good will born/
 t[o] haue [loved me most entirely well]: you haue showed by
 /borne me most entire good will/ [prooffe most playn
 Yf band of kyndred do: a faithfull hart require
 [ther nedes no more] you are known to be the sister to my syre
 /I nede no more/
 Yf [benefites] bestowed [require] a gratfull mynd 15
 /courtesies/ /deserue/
 you haue don ynough to linke me fast & ever for to bynd
 yf long acquayntaunce breede: loue which is like to last
with you the halfe of all my [tyme] I thinke now I haue [placed]
 /life/ /passed/
 Sith then so many knottes: me fast to you haue tied
 Shall I [be found in league of loue vnwitting] for to byde 20
 /forget in league of loue & dutie/
 nay first all natures workes shall topsie turvie turne
 the fier shall freese, the earth shall sinke, the brinishe seas
 [shall burne
 the ryvers shall retyre: into ther springes agayn.
 and heaven & all shall be resolved into old chaos playn.

[9] (Continued)

& therefore this newyere: to shew my myndfull mynd 25
 I wish that you all pleasures may: & wished ioyes now fynd.
 more then ther are tennfold: bright starres in welkyn clear
 or names or kyndes of thinges in th'world: or minutes in a
[year
 more then ther colours are or flowres which decke the grounde
 more then of golden girles ther may, in any place be founde 30
 more then ther fishes swimme, or birdes in ayr do flie
 more then ther fethers are of [burdes]: or shippes at anchore
/fowles/ [lie
 more then ther are in heaven of sayntes & happie wightes
 more then ther tormentes are in hell: or store of develish spirites
 And that when you haue lived: long tyme [in ioye &] blisse 35
/&/ /bathed in/
 to lyue in heaven eternally, you never fayl nor misse
 to shew his loving mynd
 your nephew hath begonne
which shall continew fast & firm
 till lunaes date be donne.
38.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.4

[10] 1582

by newyeres gift to seperate, you twayn which so are knit
 In bloud in mynd in all respectes, I thinke yt farre vnfit
 by blood & birth you sisters are in mynd most loving frendes
 In bewtie rare such paragons, as seldom nature sendes
 In wit in favour & good grace, sure of somm phoenix kynd 5
 I thinke such two could scarce be found, from Orcades to
 [Ind
 Your heavenly hew most perfect is, your features passing
 [fyn
 for to adorn your face, ye haue stolen from Cupid both his eyen
 no marvell now yf that to him no sight at all be left
 since you his eyes as twinckling starres from him haue quite
 [bereft 10
 In modest gentle haviour myld of all you bear the bel
 In courtesie & virtue rare, your sexe you do excell
 your parentes happie are no doubt which haue such daughters
 [twayn
 I thinke when you cam to this world somm golden starres did
 [raign
 your kinsmen happie are by you, & I among the rest 15
 but happiest he whom ye shall deme, meete to be loved best
 yf that my fancie I may speake & seeke to fordge no lie
 his happines except for kyn I surely should envye.
 you bothe I now salute & do from god all goodnes craue
 yt greves me that for golden maydes, no golden giftes I haue 20
 what then? wher welth & giftes do want, shall frendship
 [bear no pr(yc)
 then farewell virtue & good mynd, yf all in money li(es)
 but what? is this enough to say, that I you both haue loved?
 In truth he is but a lumpish swayn which therto is most moved

[10] (Continued)

but this much I may truly say I loue ye passing well 25
 & will do still as long as life, in lymmes of myn shall dwell
 both in my tender childish yeares, when first I did begin
 & when the dounish mossie hear doth crepe vppon my chyn
 & also in more stayed aege when youthly trickes are fled
 & when that hore & sylver heares haue covered my hed 20
 yf I be found at any tyme from this mynd for to stray
 I pray the Goddes I gyven be to lions fierce a pray
 or that the birdes of Caucasus, my lymmes in peices tear
 Or that I drenched be in seas & never more appeare
 or els by Diomedes stedes I be devourd & rent 35
 & stigan Curre my ghost in hell for ever may torment
 God graunt you both to lyue in ioye, full many & mery a yere
 & shortly each of you to haue a wished loving fere
 ye debtours are vnto vs all till you somm children bring
 & by that meanes do seke to encrease the number of our kyn 40
 me thinkes yt would my hart reioice to see placed in your lap
 somm little Impes whom I might feed, with sweete & sugred pap
 with whom I dallie might & sport these tedious wynter nightes
 yf they be like ther mothers sure, they must be pretie sprightes.
 And after long expense of yeares & blessed happie dayes 45
 ye primerose maydes may rest, with him, which heavenly
 [scepter swayes
 your Cosyn to you chained & tied, as far as in him lies
 or els I wish the Eagles may, pec & pull out his eyes.

48.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.4v

[11] (Continued)

It is an vse this day to frendes sommm newyeres gift to send 25
which custom though I greatly like & highly do commnd
yet for no custome I [do] write nor yet my skylle to show
/now/
but for a pawn & pledge of zeal & dutie which I ow
In stede of capons Turkeys & fat Swannes which now are sent
from frend to frend in token of good frendship which is ment 30
In stede of gold & Orient pearle & other costly ware
I forced am to wish you well in wordes both rude & bare
not Cresus bagges haue I in store nor Cofers fraught with gold
nor costly robes nor Curious sylkes which derely must be sold.
but mynd with dutie as full fraught although I say yt my self 35
as ever merchauntes cofers were with store of worldly pelf
which thing that yt to you might be more fully now displayed
I wish into my brest your eyes might be by art conueighed
y'would marvel I am sure to see, in roome so streight to lie
such heapes of loue & dutie both as their you might espie. 40
from bottom therefore of my hart & with vnfayned [mynd] loue
I wishe you madame this new year, all ioy & good may proue
And as the pleasaunt Cherefull sunne, which from vs far was gon
hath turned his chariot & begines vs now to looke vpon
& with his golden heavenly beames doth make all creatures glad 45
which by his absence were before as yt were with sorrow clad
& as the sonne of god did chuse, this drousie drouping tyme
when as into this world he cammm to raunsommm vs from crime
to shew to vs & signifie that as the year begonne
as then to grow more temperate b'approching of the sonne 50
So this same sonne of righteousnes by lightening of our mynd
would chase away all mystes & cloudes, which yt before did blynd
& eke restore the golden world, by virtue of his might

[11] (Continued)

wher golden virtue should prevayl & put all syn to flight
 So Madame now the deadeſt tyme of wynter being paſt 55
 I wiſh all comfort & all ioye moſt fullie you may taſt
 that having ſpent your aeged dayes in bleſſed happie ſort
 you may at laſt arryue vnto the haven & eke the port
 of everlaſting bleſſednes for ay ther to enioye
 more [bleſſed] ſtay then I can tell without greife or annoy 60
 /happie/
 your little ſonne for ever preſt & to your ſervice bent
 or els I wiſh the ſavage beaſtes his corps in peices rent.

62.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.5

[12]

anno 1582

A little map may represent the earth & eke the skies
 A little picture may expresse mans bignes & his sise
 A little counter standeth for somtymes an hundred pound
 A little sphere or globe shewes forth the world in compasse round
 Even so somtymes a little gift shewes what the mynd entendes 5
 As well as gold & precious pearle which India to vs sendes
 my gift is small I do confesse yet such as now I haue
which yf yt serue t'expresse my mynd, tis all that I doe craue
which is that I not only wish a pleasaunt happie year
 but long continuance of all ioye to you & eke your fere 10
 that when that ye shall linked be in Himeneus bandes
 ye may the fruictes of frendship reap, which passe both goodes
 [& landes
 & comfort haue of little Impes, which myndes in loue fast ties
 & after golden happie dayes, may scale the cristall skyes
 dame nature she hath made your fere & fortune you my frend 15
 I loue ye both & will do still till death my dayes shall end.

16.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.6

[13] anno 1583. Calendis Ianuarii

In tyme the vnruly Steere is made to draw the heavy plow
 & necke of his to croked yooke in tyme is taught to bow
 In tyme the horse of stomacke stoute vnto the bridle yeldes
 & quietly in champing mouth the girding bit he feeles
 In tyme the lion feirce is tamed, his angrie moode is gon 5
which erst did make those for to quake, which him did looke vpon
 The Elephant in tyme dothe learn his maister to obay
 & thinkes his service for to be but as a sport & play
 Tyme makes the grapes to swell with iuice, & so doth fill the
 [skyn
 that they are like to burst with wyn which is contayned within 10
 Tyme bringes the corn sowed in the ground vnto a ripened stalke
 & makes the sowre & bitter frutes an other tast to take
 Tyme weares the share of furrowing plow, & flintes consumeth quight
 the diamond most hard & strong can not resist his might
 Tyme doth asswage & mollifie the feirce & angrie mynd 15
 Tyme easeth greif & comfort gyues, to pensiuie men I fynd
 Long tyme therefore is wont to make, all worldly thinges to chaunge
 But yet my loue & mynd to you, yt cannot make to raunge
 for sooner shall I quight forget the name to me assignd
 then that the loue which you me bear can slipp out of my mynd 20
 & sowle of myn shall leave my corpse & wander forth abroad
 before that I vnmyndfull be of courtesies bestowed
 This newyeres tyde because I want somm gift to show my mynd
 lo madame here I gyue my self & fully do me bynd
 to serue at all assayes & tymes, in such sort as I can 25
 Yf I may stand you in any stede, vse me as twere your man
 your welfare I do wish & will I dare say no man more
 my prayer is to god on highe, therof to send you store
 god ease your greif & graunt you may all worldly comfort tast

[13] (Continued)

& after fading brittle ioyes, haue those which ever last. 30
Although my mynd be out of tune not apt in verse t'endight
yet dutie forced me thus much, in ragged ryme to wright
32.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.6

[14] anno 1583. Calendis Ianuarii

Myn Alderleivest lady deere whom nature hath decreed
 to be the autour of my life & succour in my neede
 And perfect loue & kindnes born, haue made my greatest frend
 to whom the part of parentes now crosse fortune hath assigned
 Fayn would I this new year in verse, somm shew of dutie make 5
 but that my crazed wittes refuse therin ther paynes to take
 And senses dulled with greif & care admitte no sport nor game
 a verse requiers a quiet mynd my wittes are out of frame
 Alas how can I tune my verse or sing a cherefull song
 Synce that my deerest cheifest frend I misse now all to long 10
 the staffe of my estate & life, the comfort of my woes
 the patrone of my studie and, my rampier from my foes
 The guider of my muse and verse, the ground of all my ioye
 Whose presence was my comfort & his absence my annoye
 but sith that present tyme requiers somm token of good will 15
 and that no other gift I haue then practise of my quill
 althoughe my muse being cloyed with cares, all pleasure doth
 [debar
 & that her musicke is out of tune, & notes do fowly iarre
 yet dutie now doth her constrayn a while to lay asyde
 her pensiue thoughtes & you to wish a happie new yeres tyde 20
 God graunt y'a mery year & tyme, god graunt y'a happie aege
 and when his will & pleasure is your sorrowes to asswage
 he which no power & might doth want vs from our graue to rayse
 to cure our griefes & ease our payn no doubt hath many wayes
 God send you ioye & comfort of your impes & children all 25
 & that ther childres children to twice Grandame you may call
 god graunt you for to lyue to see the little pretie mayd
which now in cradle wrapt in bandes, as prisoner is layd

[14] (Continued)

In marriage well bestowed & linckt to bring a pretie boye
which may his mothers comfort be & eke to you a ioye 30
 and that when natures doome is com to which all subiect are
 from which no force nor engyn can vs keepe or els debarre
 repleat with comfort every waye, your own may close your eyes
 & ghost of yours most cherefully may skale the cristall skyes
 for me I swere no dutie shall be wanting on my part 35
 vntill that grisly death with dart shall peirce my tender hart
 vntill that water wanting be in clear & cristall streames
 & heavens & skyes shall be bereft of golden phebus beames
 vntill that earth shall cease to breede the strong & sturdie oke
 & little pigme shall withstand the force of Herckles stroke 40
 for want of newyeres giftes of which god knowes I haue no store
 Dere Grandame here my mynd & hart I gyue what will you more.

42.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.6v

[15] anno 1583 Calendis Ianuarii

A paper I do send as Herault of my hart
 I would the half of my conceipt to you yt could impart
 but greif hath so appald my carefull pensyue hed
 that I as lumpish am to write, as yf I were of lead
 yf that I curraunt were, & mynd were free from care 5
 no better theme would I desire, then thie perfections rare
 nor muse then should I nede my wittes for to enspire
 A hevenlier creature then thy self I never would desire
 but sith that nether tyme nor leysure me dothe serue
 to prynt thy virtues in such sort as they do well deserue 10
 I the salute & wish as many happie dayes
 as ther be sandes vppon the shore or eges which fishes layes
 or flowres in pleasaunt spring or stalkes of corn which grow
 in sommer tyme or Autumne fructes or winter flakes of snow.
 And when thou married art which tyme is near I guesse 15
 thou mayst all comfort feel & tast & wished ioyes possesse
 And loving husband haue with children of his name
which by resemblaunce of ther face may shew from whenc they came
 for me I never can forget of the to thinke
 although of drousie Lethe floud I were compeld to drinke 20
 The ryvers shall retyre into ther springes agayn
 & phebus backe into the East shall dryue his golden wayn
 the earth bedect with starres the heaven cut with the plow
 the water fire shall yeld & from the fier shall water flow.
 all thinges to natures hest shall arsie versie turn 25
 nor any part of all the world his right course forth shall
 [runn

[16] epigramā sepulchrae dñae Lee incisū

Y. Yf passing by this place thou doe desire
to know what corps here shrind in marble lie
the somm of that which now thou dost require
this sclender verse shall sone to the descrie

E. entombed here dothe rest a worthie dame
extract & born of noble house & bloud
her syre lord paget hight of worthie fame
whose virtues cannot sinke in Lethe floud

5

T. two brethren had she Barons of this Realme
her feare a knight which Henry Lea was cald
[a knight her feare Syr Henry Lea he hight]
to whom she bare thre Imps which had to name
Ihon Harry Mary /sone by death appald/
[slayn by fortunes spight]

10

F. first two being yong which caused /her for to/ mone
[ther parentes]
the third in flower & prime of all her yeares.
all thre /do rest with-/ in this marble stone
[enclosed lie]/vnder/
by which the fickelnes of worldly ioyes appeares

15

[I need not here blase forth this ladies praise
she lyved to die & died to lyue agayn.
her helping hand was prest at all assayes
for in her brest the fear of god did raign]

20

[H. Her modest life I need not here to show
nor other giftes in which she did abound
those can report which somtymes her did know
before that death her with his dart did wound.]

[16] (Continued)

W. /good frend/ sticke not to strew with crimson flowres 25
 [Wherfore]
 this marble stone wherin her cindres rest
 for certes her ghost lyues with the heavenly powers
 & guerdon hath of virtuous life possest.

24.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.7v

Yf passing by this place thou doe desire
 To knowe what corpse here shrynd in marble lie
 The somme of that which now thov dost requyre
 This sclender verse shall sone to the descrie 5
 Entombed here doth rest a worthie dame
 Extract and born of noble hovse and blodv
 Her sire Lord Paget hight of worthie fame
 Whose virtves cannot sinke in Lethe flovd
 Two brethren had she Barons of this realme
 A knight her feere Sir Henry Lee he hight 10
 To whom she bare thre impes which had to name
 Iohn Henry Mary slayn by fortvnes spight
 First two being yong which caved ther parents mone
 The third in flower and prime of all her yeares
 All thre do rest within this marble stone 15
 By which the ficklenes of worldly ioyes appears
 Good frend sticke not to strew with crimson flowers
 This marble stone wherin her cindres rest
 For svre her ghost lyves with the heavenly powers
 And gverdon hathe of virtvovs life possest. 20
 (1584)

Text: Inscription on the monument of Anne, Lady Lee, in the
 Parish Church, Aylesbury, quoted by E.K. Chambers in
Sir Henry Lee (Oxford, 1936) p.77.

[17]

The virtuous lady Lee Sir Henry Lee his wife
 vnder this stone doth lie interred bereft of erthly life
 whose body though yt be by mortall fate possest
 her ghost no doubt ascended is into the place of rest
 three children in her life she had & held most deere 5
which having ronne ther race do rest with ther mother here.
 Attending for the daye when as the elect shall rise
 & lyue with god & all his sayntes in ioye that never dies

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.7v

Marginal Note: "Lillye"

[18] Anno 1584 Calendis Ianuarii

The earth no worse a monster bredes
 then is a thankles man
 this saying of the wise doth make
 me fear because I can
 devise no meanes to shew my mynd 5
 as dutie would require
 my will is prest & ready bent
 but styll I stick i the mire
 for wher that force & strenghe doth want
 ther will is but a thrall 10
 My mynd is bent to play his part
 but power I' aue none at all
 Yf that the goddes bring Crœsus welthe
 or Crœsus had me sent
 I might haue shewed by golden giftes 15
 how that my will were bent
 Yf that the strenghe of Hercules
 to me by lot befell
 A champion then you should me haue
 your enymies to quell 20
 Yf in the court with prince in grace
 and favour that I were
 as seruaunt then you mighe me vse
 your suites for to preserve
 Yf golden giftes of learned lore 25
 and wisdomes skylly I had
 As counseillour I might you serue
 thoughe I be but a lad
 Yf flowing wayne of eloquence
 in me ther did abound 30

[18] (Continued)

I might at least in wordes my mynd
 & your desertes forth sound
 But since these rare & precious giftes
 beyond my forces goe
 I am compeld this new yeres tyde 35
 to imitate the crow
Which did salute the emperour
 withe Chaire Cesar once
 Loe Madame here like stuffe you see
 proceding from my sconce. 40
 But thoughe that wordes be rude & playn
 yet good will is no skant
 as long as life in limmes shall lodge
 therof shalbe no want
 And therefore now this newyeres tyde 45
 as little crow I craue
 of god that you such happines
 as you would wish might haue
 And yf that any clowdes of care
 your sense & mynd oppresse 50
 by present comfort & good hap
 all greif may quight surcease
 beleue me madame as that peace
 dothe bloudye warres ensue
 and after mistie darkesom night 55
 Syr phebus beames renew
 So after irksom pensiu greifes
 great ioye receaue we shall
 for wiseman say our life is mixt
with honie & with gall 60

[18] (Continued)

no daye we see so moist & wet
 with sothern watry showres
 as that the rayn withouten ceasse
 continually down powres
 nor any feild so barrayn is 65
 that ther may not be found
 amid the thistles & the weedes
 somm holsom herb othe ground
 nor fortune hath for any on
 pilles of such bitter tast 70
 but that somm ease & comfort bothe
 doth alwayes comm at last
 Yf that abilitie would serue
 for me to helpe herin
 you might be sure I would yt racke 75
 vnto the highest pinne
 nor this which now I say & vow,
 procedes from childish mynd
 But from affection to the whiche
 your benefittes me bynd 80
 As long as Thracians fight with dartes
 & Scythes shall vse ther bowes
 & Ganges shalbe parched with heat
 & Ister overfrose
 as long as hilles shall bring forth okes 85
 & grass in medowes grow
 as long as Temmes with cristall streames
 his banckes shall overflow
 You shall me fynd in dutie &
 good will to none to yeld 90

[18] (Continued)

I shall reioice to doe you good
 as on which winnes a feild
 God graunt you in this world to haue
 what hart you best desire
 and afterward to heavenly ioyes 95
 & blisse you may aspire
 Accept of this roughe filed verse
which nether poetes skylle
 nor Muses learned lore hathe framd
 but only mere good wyll 100

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.8

Ascription: "qd fyrkyns the Ierkinmaker in St. Martyns"

[22] Anno 1585 Calendis Ianuarii

In yong & tender aege in youthfull yeares
 in aeged dayes when snow white heares appeares
 in luckie state when fortune hap doth lend
 & when she frownes & miserie doth send
 by day when that the glittering sun doth glide 5
 by night when that the golden mone dothe slyde
 In summer when that every bush is grene
 in winter when great tempestes are most seene
 & when in helthfull state my limmes shall rest
 & when with sicknes I shalbe opprest 10
 in happie dayes when cruell warres do cease
 in blustering stormes when men flie ioyfull peace
 in surging seas & in the sinking sand
 in safer coast when I shalbe on land
 in all this chaunge of fortune & of state 15
 In dutie & good will Ile not be late
 nor ever I this promise will forget
 till cruell death my vitall breath shall let
 good Aunt this new year this to you I send
 Desiring god you store of ioyes to lend 20
 as many as ther starres in heaven do slyde
 When golden phebe his chariot ginnes to hide
 & when this vale of miserie is past
 you maye then skale the loftie skies at last.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.11

[23] anno 1585 Calendis Ianuarii

In greene & childish aege in lustie yeares
 in latter tyme when sylver heares appeares
 whilest that a batchiler you do me see
 whilest that to wife fast yoked I shalbe
 Yf fortune smile on me with cheerfull face 5
 or yf she lowre & put me to disgrace.
 Whilest that in countrie soyl I stay at home
 or els in forreyn landes abroad do rome
 whither in peace or quiet rest I lyue
 or els by martiall feates do praise atcheiue 10
 whither on land with wife at home I stay
 or else in vertrous sort do sulke the sea.
 by daye when phebus glorious beames appear
 by night when foggie mistes do clowde the ayr.
 In sommer when the cherefull dayes vs please 15
 by winter when that stormes do tosse the seas
 when that in happie health I do remayn
 or else by force of sicknes pyne in payn
 in mirth in greife what chaunce so ever fall
 good aunt I am yours my faith shall never quail. 20
 this new yeres day as token of my hart
 this my conceipt to you I do impart:
 wishing to you as many happie dayes
 as motes are seene in golden phebus rayes.
 or chirping birdes on sprayes in pleasaunt spring 25
withe pretie tunes melodiously do sing.
 & when from here at last your sowle shall flie
 yt may in cherefull sort streict perce the skye.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.11v

Ascription: "qd firkins"

[22] & [23]: Cf. Epitaphes, Epigrams, Songs and Sonets
(1567) by George Turberville, f.75v

A Vow to serue faithfully

In greene and growing age, in lustie yeeres,
 In latter days when siluer bush appeares:
 In good and gladsome hap when Fortune serues,
 In lowring luck when good aduenture swerues
 By day when Phoebus shewes his princely pride, 5
 By night when golden Starres in Skies do glide,
 In Winter when the groues haue lost their greene
 In Sommer when the longest dayes are seene,
 In happie helth when sicklesse limmes haue lyfe,
 In grieffull state, amidst my dolours ryfe, 10
 In pleasant peace when Trumpets are away,
 In wreakfull warre when Mars doth beare the sway,
 In perillous goulfe amid the sinking sande,
 In safer soyle and in the stable lande.
 When so you laugh, or else with grimmer grace 15
 You beare your faithfull Friend vnfriently face,
 In good report and time of woorser fame,
 I will be yours, yea though I loose the game.

[25] 1585 Carmen sepulchro Thomae Tallis in re musica
peritissimi incisū

Entombed her doth lie a worthie wight

Who long tyme did in musicke bear the bell
His name to say yt Thomas Tallis hight
In modest virtuous life he did excell.

And servd long tyme in Chapple with great praise 5
fowr soveraignes raignes (a thing not often seen)
I mean King Henry & prince edwardes dayes
In tyme of Marie & our gratious Quene

He married was thoughe children he had none
& lyvd in loue & liking thirtie yeares 10
with loyall spouse whose name yclypt was Ione
who here entombd him companie now beares.

As he had lyvd so also did he die
in patient quiet sort (o happie man)
to god full oft for mercie did he crie 15
wherfore he lyves let death do what he can.

He died the year fiue hundred eightie fyue
on thousand and synce Christ tooke mortall weede
his fame no doubt for musickes skylle shall lyue
thoughe sisters three haue cut his fatall thred. 20

Decembris Die

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.12v

[29]

- (i) of an a.b.c.
 This a.b.c. you do read
 but little do prevail
 Vales that you take heede
 well whipt shalbe your tail.
- (ii) of a torn globe
 This globe to vs you see
 the world doth represent
 but yt I know not how
 is pitifullie rent.
- (iii) of the Chimney
 This Chimney to this Chamber is
 more worth then gold
 for we this winter lacking yt
 oft tymes should be a cold
- (iv) of the bed
 This bed may well be cald
 the place of quiet rest
 for Robin Carey without care
 roostes ther as bird in nest
- (v) of the glasse
 This glasse the outward shapes
 of creatures doth display
 I would the affections of the mynd
 to vs yt could bewray.

[29] (Continued)

- (vi) of the fiershovell
 A fiershovell doth [belong]
 belong to Vulcans art
 & therefore yt from chimney doth
 but seldom tymes depart.
- (vii) of ovides metamorphosis
 This booke good matter doth
 in yt contain I know
 I would the half therof to you
 I able were to show.
- (viii) of a rushe taken to make a knot
 This rushe I take in hand
 to make a true loves knot
 althoughe true meaning & good loue
 is seldom seene god wot
- (ix) of the table
 A table for a chamber is
 nedefull at every cast
 yt serves vs for to write thereon
 & eke to break our fast
- (x) of the window
 This window dothe to vs
 the north directly show
 & throughe the same the blustring blast
 of Boreas often blow.

[29] (Continued)

- (xi) of a brushe
This brushe dothe serue to kepe
 our garmentes net & clean
see that thou kepe thie soule also
 from sin & eke from stayn.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.14

[33] 2. noctis 5. Le pot

I am ashamed my name to tell
 to feele & see I'm nothing feat
 great mouth but no red lippes nor teeth
 all black about & neere the seat.
 Suche heat within somtymes I tast
 that frothe & fome I fourth do cast
 of somm base wenche thynke me to be
 sithe each on seekes to fishe in me.

5

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.14v

Cf: Les Facecieuses Nuicts (1596) [M5v]

Honte me prent de mon nom reciter:
 Aspre à toucher, & rude suis à voir,
 Grand bouche ayant sans nulles dents porter:
 La leure rouge, & pres d'où me vien seoir,
 L'ardeur me vient si fort à agiter,
 Que i'en escume, & n'y puis rien pouruoir:
 C'est tout mon cas d'auoir vue chambriere,
 Chacun y pesche, & me met on arriere.

5

[35] 2. noctis 4. L'ame immortelle

A goodlie thing in vs ther lies
which speakes & feeles heares sees & goes
 hathe senses none & yet is wise
 no hedd no tongue no hand no toes
with vs yt roustes & eache thing sees 5
 yt loues & beares vs great good will
 yt lyves & never life can leese
 yt once is born & dureth still

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.14v

Cf: Les Facecieuses Muicts (1596) [L7v]

Entre nous est vn tres noble subiect,
 Parlant, tastant, allant, voyant, oyant,
 Sans auoir sens il est plein d'intellect:
 Sans teste, mains, langue, ny pied froyant:
 Logeant chez nous, entendant nostre obiect: 5
 Vne fois naist, selon mon iugement,
 Et ou il est, vit eternellement.

[39] l. noctis l. la febre seiche.

Enclosd betwe~~ne~~ two walles I first was born
 & after that my self brought fourth a child
 as big (a wretch) as is somm grain of corn
 who me devourd as Canniball thates wild.
 ah wretched froward fortune that I haue
 a mother not allowed to lyue as slaue.

5

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.15

Cf: Les Facecieuses Nuicts (1596) [C4]

Entre deux serrures nee
 Je fus & emprisonnee:
 Fils de moy mauuais nasquit
 Le quel de grandeur n'acquit
 Qu'à la mesure d'vn grain
 De millet, & qui par faim
 Me deuora sans respect,
 Ny conseil: ô dur aspect!
 Quand ma fortune proterue
 Mere ne souffre pour serue.

5

10

[43] Petrar. Sonet. 19.

To purchase peace at those fayre eyes of thyne.
 A thousand tymes o thou my sweetest foe
 [to purchase peace at those fair eyes of thyne]
 I gaue my hart but thou with mynd dyvyne
 vouchsafedst not to bend thy lookes so low.
 Yet yt to haue yf other dame aspire 5
 she hopes in vayn & is deceaued quight
 for I do skorn what fittes not thy desire
 and can not ioy in any other wight
 now yf I dryue yt from me & you skorn.
 in this exile. yt comfort for to gyue. 10
 to be alone or [folow] /serue an/ others [call] turne.
 yt cannot but must cease to ioy & lyue.
 thinke what remorse ought both our myndes to moue.
 but cheifly yours since you yt did so loue.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.15v

Cf: Il Petrarca, di nuouo ristampato, Et diligentemente
corretto. In Venetia ... MDLXV, [B12v]

Sonetto XIX

Mille fiate, ò dolce mia Guerrera;
 Per hauer co'begli occhi vostri pace;
 V'haggio proferto il cor, m'a voi non piace
 Mirar si basso con la mente altera; 5
 E se di lui fors'altra donna spera;
 Viue in speranza debile, e fallace;
 Mio; perche sdegno ciò, ch'a voi dispiace
 Esser non può gia mai così, com'era.
 Hor s'io lo scaccio, & e'non troua in voi
 Nell'essilio infelice alcun soccorso; 10
 Nè sa star sol, nè gire, ou'altr'il chiama;
 Poria smarrire il suo natural corso;
 Che graue colpa fia d'ambeduo noi,
 Et tanto più di voi, quanto più v'ama.

[44] To Mrs. Elizabeth Carey sending <poppe^limer
his freme historie> for a newyeres gift. 1595.

Goe booke as token to my mistris deere

tell her from me I wishe her all such good

for ay not only for this now new yeare

that erst had any who in fauour stood

And yf she daign to looke in thie recordes

5

& looke she will for lettres she doth loue

tell her the famous dedes of noble lordes

suche as her Impes are like in tyme to proue

And for her swain, somtymes thy maister say

he wilbe hers as long as life shall last

10

& for her happie state will alwayes pray

till deathe his spirites & vitall powres shall wast

Loe this is all saue that I wishe that she

only vouchsaufe for to accept of the

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.16

[47] Anno 1597. stilo Romano.

Loe here in signe of seruice which is due
and of the loue & dutie which I beare
this little booke & verse I send to you
as token small in this beginning yeare.

By which I wishe your ladiship such hap
with golden dayes of all ease & content
as erst had any lull'd in fortunes lap
or that ther tyme in ioifullst wise haue spent

5

And that you liue as many happie dayes
as whilom did the prophetesse of Cume
to see your Impes the Barclays name to raise
& fair Theophile a grandame to becomme
For me althoughe of Lethe I should drincke
yet never can I leaue of you to thinke.

10

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.16

[51] To the lady Hunsdon 1609. homer giuen

Thrice honourd dame: yf I a gift estem'd
 of valew rich as token this new yeare
 of zeale, should send I might perhaps bee dem'd
 to Athens owles or pottes to same to beare

A little mappe the world doth represent 5

& counter may stand for an hundred pound
 a little gift may shew good meaning ment
 as well as what in India may be found

In stede of pearle or riche peruuiian oare
 for new yeares gift I send a little booke 10
 of proffit & delight therin is store
 yf that your honour daign therin to looke

As duty bindes, my wishes still shall craue
 that you long life & comfortes all may haue

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.16v

Marginal Ascription: "H. St." (i.e. Henry Stanford)

[53] To ye the [sic] Lady Hunsdon. 1612.
 Brittaines Troy sent

A new yeares gift receaue thrice honourd dame
 this booke as pledge of duty which I ow
 my mynde you wishethe all the good it can
 although meanes want to make therof a show
 This booke may yeld both proffit & delight 5
 when you doe seeke to passe the tedious tyme
 yf you pervse it in som winter night
 you may old Troiane tales here reade in rime
 And eke the storie since the worldes creation
 of heathen & our famous christian kinges 10
 of ancient Brittons & ther life & fashion
 whose fame & honour through the world now ringes
 And since we are new Brittons made in dede
 it will delight old Brittons actes to rede.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.16v

[55] George to Sr Iohn Millesant. 1610.

My knight as many happie happes I wishe the this new yeare
 as golden starres in frostie night in welkin doe appeare
 as crimson deinty kernels be in appels to be founde
which trees that planted are do yelde in riche Iberian grounde
 as france giues grapes, as ripened cornes appeare in Draiton
 [feild 5
 when from the lion Phebus skippes, to see Astrea mild
 as Honicombes on Hybla hill, & oliues sybill sendes
 as deinty pepins kentishe soil to cheapside market yeldes
 accept these wishes as a gift & loue me yf you please
 and I to loue & wishe you well do vow never to cease. 10

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.17

[59] George Berkley to Ann Fitch. 1610.

My fitch I wishe the store of heauenly grace
and husband to supplie thie Robins place
My loue to the shall last till sun run East
as erst he did when he did shun Thiestes feast

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.17v

[60] George to the same. 1611.

My Nan althoughe I haue scarce tyme, allotted to indight
yet loue & long acquaintance makes me somewhat for to write
all hail therfore I send to the & wishe the well to fare
that thou maist many new yeares liue, without all carte & care
& comfort haue of little moll who the a Grandame make
& eke a louing fere obtain late husbandes place to take
I will not leaue to loue the still for changeling I am none
my wordes & deedes I the assure will still agree in on

5

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.17v

[61] George to his Grandame. 1610.

The doues shall leaue to haunt the stately bowres
/towres/

and ducks shall not delight in raynie showres
wild beastes shall leaue ther pennes & sheepe to graze

& Titan shall not shine with golden rayes

before that loue deer Grandame from me part

5

which I you ow by dutie & desert

This newyeares tyde because no other gift I fynde

a paper I you send as herault of my mynde

God send you all content & many a happie yeare

& when this life shall fade to sit in heavenly quire

10

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.17v

[64] George Bercklay to his Grandfather. 1610.

Trice honourd lord the prop & cheifest stay

of my poore state & of my tender yeares

my duty biddes me this same new yeares day

to shew my mynd & to congratulate

An asse did speake as scripture dothe vs show

5

King Crasus son born dumb being moud did speake

Augustus was saluted by a crow

No meruail then yf that I silence breake

All hail deere Grandsire & long liue in ioy

Yf I deserue then count me still your boy.

10

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.18

[69] h. St. to the Lady Hunsdon. 1610. faery quene

hauing no other gift right noble dame
 to testifie my mynde this booke I send
 the autour when he liued did beare your name
 & for to honour ladies this he penned
 here may you reade in sugred verse set out 5
 the praises of Belphebe worthie Quene
 & faery landes adventures all about
with other exploites worthie to be seene
 here Georges holines may vs direct
 to conquer all the monstrous shapes of sin 10
 & Guions temperance make vs suspect
 the sugred baites of pleasures wanton ginnes
 Daign it to reade & reape such fruictes it beares
 I still will wishe you long & happie yeares

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.19

[70] h. St. to D. Hollandes translation of Cambdens Brittain

What Cambden wrote for profit & delight
of Brittische Isles of blessinges which haue store
in latian language for each learned sprite
to reape such fruictes as passe peruuian oare
This Holland hath at suite of learned dame 5
with paine translated into our vulgar speache
his care of common good deserues that fame
which vnto late posterity shall [reacke] stretche
Wherefore all worthie wightes which doe take pleasure,
to know the stories of ther countrie [deere] sweet 10
ought kindly to accept this so greate treasure
& yeld such thanckes to th'autour as is meete
I like his pen & iudgement eke no lesse
for making choise of such a patronesse

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.19

Printed in the revised edition of Philemon Holland's
Camdens Britain (1637), [98], ascribed "Henry Stanford,
Master of Arts".

[74] George again to his sister

Sweete sister you are riche, in golden <g..#> of grace
 in bewty also you are riche & lineamentes of face
 in birth & kindred riche, in wit & learning rare
 O would to god I worthy were, with you ther to compare
 In flowre of youth you are riche, in tall & goodly stature 5
 In temperance & modesty & gentlenes of nature
 It grieues me for to see you riche in so great store
 of other thinges but state of health, this tyme to be so poore
 Modern phisitions say as Chapman doth relate
 The agew from Hungaria cam which gaue our prince the mate 10
 let that be as it may yf I my mind may tell
 I think these pale diseases com from vgly pit of hell
 And thither they return, yf patientes will vse glee
 For Diet: Quiet: merry mynde doth make them hence to flee
 procure for to be strong & loue me as before 15
 And I a brother kynd wilbe both now & euer more.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.19v

*g... (line 1): blotted in the text - perhaps "glow"?

[75] George to Mrs Caue his mother [sic] wayting woman

My caue I wishe the this new yeare suche fortune & suche hap
 As they do vse to proue which sit in lady fortunes lap
 long life & store of worldly wealth, & husband the to loue
 of whom thou must haue store of brattes & ioyes of wedlock proue
 This name I trow a sentence is, & willes the to take hede 5
 Ile deskant of yt by thy leaue, for yt may profite brede
 Take < hede* > you be not made I say with flattring speaches drunke
 For fawning smiling speache hath made, an honest wenche a punke
 Take hede thou be not led with gaine for couetise is a vice
 and gold of honest wenche hath made full oft a Cockatrice 10
 Take hede thou be not arrogant, for that will the disgrace
 A proud & haughty carriage marrs full oft a pleasing face
 Take hede of Anger it becommes, feirce beastes & vgly creatures
 more then thy milde & gentle sex, which hath so goodly features
 But I surcease for see thy name, doth yeald to large a theame 15
 my only purpose was to tell how much I the esteme
 liue happie I will the regard & wishe the as my freinde
 Doe thou the like yf so thou please, & thus I make an ende.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.20

*hede (line 7): emendation, omitted in text.

[76] To his sisters Gentlewoman Mrs Powel

My powel I this newyeares tyde doe wishe to the good hap
 for old acquaintance I the knew when I did feede on pap
 I knew the fore I did begin to sow my wildest oates
 I knew the when I romed about like wenche in my long coates
 I knew the when vneath I could out of my bed arise 5
 I knew the when a bunting boy, I hunted after flies
 Seuen yeares I trow I haue the known since that I first began
 When I looke back I meruail muche I am not yet a man
 But man or boy I am to the on which doth wishe the well
 And mynde so to continew still, this newyeares day farewell. 10

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.20

[77] H. Stanford to Lady Berkley. 1612.

My deerest dame this history I send
 as newyeares guift & paion of mindfull mynd
 Yf you in reading daign some howres to spend
 a world of pleasing proffit you shall fynde
 A story is a treasury of witt 5
 and truly called the register of fame
 no reading can your ladiship more fit
 whose virtues haue procured so good a name
 I wish you all good fortunes suitable
 to the rare worth of your most sincere brest 10
 long life & comfortes never mutable
 and this new yeare & euer to be blest
 Althoughe the gowte distable ioyntes and handes
 My mynde is yours in more, then Gordian bandes.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.20

[78] H. Stanford to Mrs Theophila Berkelay. 1612.

for newyeares guift accept this little booke
 fayre nymphe althoughe it make no show of price
 no doubt I make youe daign theron to looke
 for you in wit with mother sympathize
 Here Bertas doth in sugred verse indight 5
 the rarest worckes of godes creation
 his verse & language surely will delight
 and proffit yeld with virtuous contentation
 As I from cradle you haue wished well
 so do I now & will continew euer 10
 procede in virtue wherin you excell
 and in your studies feare not to perseuer
 No ornament can better fit a grace
 then mongst the muses for to haue a place.

Text: MS Cambridge Dd5.75 f.20v

ACCESSORIES TO CHAPTER 13

SECTION I: MS RAWL.POET.85

The Poems of JOHN FINNET
ROBERT MILLS
JAMES RESHOULDE

Texts are arranged in the order in which they appear in the MS - see the preliminary list of the contents of the two main groups of items with Cambridge associations. Numbers in square brackets refer to item numbers covering the MS as a whole. Entries in the preliminary list marked with an asterisk are those for which transcriptions are given in the following pages.

MS RAWL.POET.85 - THE CAMBRIDGE POEMSGroup One: ff.36v-43v

- * 50. Farwell good harte though place vs parte
[f.36v; ascribed "R.M." (Robert Mills).
Poem is deleted and added again on f.54v:
a marginal note reads "vid.pag.75" (i.e. f.54v).]
- * 51. Ad te saepe venit mea chartula (ΦΙΛΙΤΤΕ Finnett)
[f.37; headed "R.M. ad amicum I.F." and
ascribed "Robertus Mylls".]
- * 52. Cum mea (mi Finnett) mors vitae tempora finit
[f.37; ascribed "Robertus Mylls".]
53. Etsi faeminilis pudor ...
[f.37v; headed "Oratio Illustrissimae reginae
Elisabethae apud Cantabrigienses in Eccles.
beatae Mariae habita" and ascribed "E.Regina."
Latin speech, made in 1564.]
54. Cui male agunt ...
[f.38v; headed "Oratio sereniss: Reginae Elisabethae
Academiae Oxoniensi habita" and ascribed "El.Reg."
Latin speech, made in 1566.]
- * 55. Mars with thy warres
[f.39av; Latin couplet with English translation,
both deleted. Deleted ascription, perhaps "I.F."]
- * 56. Who stryues oft, to be seated alofte
[f.39av; Latin couplet with English translation
in hexameters. Deleted ascription, perhaps "I.F."]
[f.39b - blank]
57. Deuyde my tymes and race my wretched howres
[f.40; ascribed "Er Dier".]
58. Fertur in conuiuius vinus, vina venirent
[f.41v; headed "Epotandi verba". Latin drinking
song - from the medieval Confessio Goliae.]
- * 59. Finnet, Amice, vale, fugit hinc tuus ecce (Robertus:
[f.41v; headed "An (vltimum vale) to his freinde
(wrytten one the backsyde of the Sheephards Kalender)
att his departure from Cambridge: by Roberte Mills:"
and ascribed "R.M."]
60. Onlye ioy now here you are
[f.42; headed "A song" and ascribed "S.P.S." (i.e.
Sidney). The 4th song from Astrophil and Stella.]

61. Physiyck begynnith fyrst with phy
[f.43; deleted poem, identified by Cummings as
in part an English rendering of the 11th century
Regimen Sanitatis Salernitanum.]
62. Late suppers and wyne I did forbear
[f.43v; headed "Galen beyng asked howe he preserued
his lyfe so longe Made thys awnswere."]
63. Serua mensuram / Habe curam / & eris diues
[f.43v; Latin distichs.]

Group Two: ff.53v-85v

- * 78. As a freende, freendlyke: to a freend fare absent
[f.53v; headed "Iacobus Reshoulde Amico suo T.M.
Carmina Saphica." and ascribed "Iames Reshoulde,
Suffolk".]
- * 79. Farewell good harte thoughe place vs parte
[f.54v; headed "R.M.: farwell to his freend [I.F.]"
and ascribed "R.M." (i.e. Robert Mills). Copied
from f.36v - see above, item 50.]
- * 80. As palme tree prest doth <...> springe alofte
[f.54v; deleted poem, headed "I.F. to his freend
Iames Reshoulde". Ascription is illegible.]
81.
-84. The scourge of lyfe and deaths extreame disgrace
[f.55; headed "These 4 sonnets followinge wer made
by Sr.P.Sidney when his Ladye hadd a payne /the
small poxe/ in her face". The other three sonnets
follow, ascribed "Sr.P.S.". See Certain Sonnets 8-11.]
85. Dudleio simul ac puerum de sanguine nasci
[f.56v; Latin poem, headed "In Obitu: honoraliss:
viri: Dudlaei infantis" - on the death of Leicester's
son in 1584.]
86. Anni parte Florida coelo puriore
[f.57v; Latin poem, headed "Phillis et Flora" -
12th century Goliardic verse.]
- * 87. A certayne man vpon a tyme
[f.64; ascribed "Iames Reshoulde" (partly erased).]
88. Troianus Paris et Troianus origine Parrye
[f.65; Latin poem, headed "Verses made vpon Dr
Parrye the traytor" and ascribed "R.H." On the
execution of Parry in March 1585.]

89. My earthly moulde doth melt in watry teares
 -90. [f.65v; two short fragments, unascribed, from longer poems by Sidney, one from the Old Arcadia and one from Certain Sonnets.]
91. Ite procul tetreci perfricta fronte Catones
 [f.65v; Latin poem, headed "Verses made and written by Mr Ed: Chapman in the beginnige of a booke" and ascribed "Mr Chapman".]
92. My masters you that reed my ryme
 -93. [f.66; headed "Libell agaynst Bashe". Written about Edward Baeshe, Surveyor-General of Victuals for the Navy, referring to events in c.1571-2.]
94. And thynk you I haue noughte a loade
 [f.72v; headed "The Libell of Oxenforde", with marginal notes, one ascribing the poem to "Buckley". Refers to events at Oxford, c.1564-5.]
95. Cease fond desyre to wishe me better happ
 [f.76]
96. My Mistress in hir brest dothe were
 [f.76v; deleted poem, ascribed "L: Strange" (partly deleted).]
- * 97. Bathed I haue too longe (sweet freende) my ladye Thalia
 [f.77v; headed "Rob: Mylls: to his freend: I. Finnett: Car: Hex:" and ascribed "from Stamforde: Robert Mills". In English hexameters.]
- * 98. Neptune of whurlynge windes and huge waues terrible Empror
 [f.78v; headed "Ware the water:" and ascribed "Rob: Mills:". In English quantitatives, with a prose preface.]
- * 99. In pryme of sommer when: as all in a fyerye furye
 [f.81; headed "Ouids Corinna 1: lib. Amorum translated Para: into Englishe Hex: by the forsaide Roberte Mylls:" and ascribed "Rob: Mills:" In English hexameters.]
- * 100. In flowred Meades as late I walkte in Maye
 [f.82; headed "A song in prayse of peace by the same author R:M:" and ascribed "Rob: Mills:" Marginal note "the townesmen of Stamforde where the Author taught his schoole." Poem refers to municipal quarrels in Stamford (Lincs.), 1588-9.]

- * 101. I passynge spyde a passinge flowre to eye
[f.83; headed "To a feygned faythless and vngratefull frende by the author aforsayd:" and ascribed "Rob: Mills:".]
- * 102. Forsaken fyrst and now forgotten quyte
[f.83v; deleted poem, unfinished.]
- * 103. Geue not thy guyfts to aged menn
[f.83v; aphoristic quatrain.]
- * 104. A Herd, a swayne, a Martiall knyghte
[f.83v; Latin couplet and English translation.]
[Page torn out, containing poem beginning "When Aprills ..." as in catchword on f.83v.]
- * 105. Passions vnfoulded saye vnfaygnedlye
[f.84; last 8 lines of a poem written in 6 line stanzas, lacking the beginning; has the refrain, "And I must dye and knowe no remedye". Deleted ascription, perhaps "I.F."]
- * 106. Are Women so namde
[f.84; ascribed "I.F."]
- * 107. Sweet Phillis venus sweetynge was, was none so swete as she
[f.84v; headed "Verses made in manner of argument vpon ll: lamentationse of Amintas:" and ascription torn off. English ~~hexameters~~ ^{verses} in imitation of those of Abraham Fraunce.]
- * 108. What can, I praye thee, tell me (swete Echo) lerne me
[to loue
[f.85; deleted heading "Eccho made in imitatione of Sr P: Sidneys eccho goinge before pagi:5:" - "pagi:5:" is no longer part of the MS, but apparently contained a copy of Sidney's "Fair rocks, goodly rivers ..." from the Old Arcadia. Ascribed "I.Resoulde Cantabrig." In English hexameters.]
-
- * 131. When Phoebus Daphne longe had woed
[f.106v; headed "The Inuentiones of the 9: Muses" and ascribed "R. Mills. Cantab:"]

[50]/[79]

Farwell good harte thoughe place vs parte

It is fortune forceth so

Thoughe bodyes bothe be sondred lothe

Yet myndes together goe

Sweet do not shrink, styll one me thynk

5

Tyll death deuyde our loue

Then both to haue, God graunt, on graue

And both lyke place aboue.

Texts: MS Rawl.Poet.85 ff.36v (deleted) and 54vAscribed: "R.M."Headed on f.54v: "R:M: farwell to his freend [I.F.]"

[51] R.M. ad amicum. I.F.

Ad te saepe venit mea chartula (φιντῆτε Finnett).

Ad te saepe venit cor (peramice) meum.

Hanc tu saepe vides, hanc et persaepe reuoluis:

Vidisti numquam cor (peramice) meum.

Immo simul veniunt, tum cor, tum chartula nostra

5

Inclusum charta cor latitare puta.

Ambo videre potes, maculis mea charta notatis

Prouenit et purum cor tibi (chare) meum

Tu quoque cum chartis cordis coniungito chordas

Cor duo sic vnum corpora rite regat.

10

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.37vAscribed: "Robertus Mylls"

[52]

Cum mea (mi Finnett) mors vitae tempora finit.

Cessabo Pylades, non prius, esse tuus.

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.37v

Ascribed: "Robertus Mylls:"

[55]

[Quid mihi cum bellis ...] (smudged)

[Ang: Mars with thy warrs (deleted)

Mars with thy iarrs

Mars with thy feerce alarmes

Marche thy wayes hence

And leaue me my wenche

For <? battle> in my armes]

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.39^av

Ascription: "[I.F.]" (deleted)

[56]

Qui supra posse sursum tendit

Infra nolle post descendit

Ang: Who stryues oft,

Hexam: to be seated alofte,

in place where he should not:

shall by a mischance

(downe with a vengance)

fall wher he would not:

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.39^avAscription: "[I.F.]" (deleted)

(Text has here been rearranged in form from a couplet of two long lines)

[59]

An (vltimum vale) to his freende (wrytten
one the backsyde of the Sheephards Kalender)

att his departure from Cambridge: by

Roberte Mills:

Finnet, Amice, vale, fugit hinc tuus ecce (Robertus:

Cor tamen hic tecum linquit, amice, suum:

Corpus abest, cor, amice, manet; cor, amice, manebit.

Et maneat mecum cor, peramice tuum: -Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.41vAscription: "R:M:"

[78] Iacobus Reshoulde Amico suo T.M.
Carmina Saphica.

As a freende, freendlyke: to a freend fare absent
 I thy frende freendlyke, to the send a presente
 That we freends frendlyke, maye abyde I' freendshipp
 Freendly together.

Thyne I am euer if I be myne owne freende 5
 Myne I am euer to my selfe $\Phi\lambda\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\varsigma$
 Thou, to me therfor, to be well beloued
 Playnly ap[p]e[a]reth.

If I am euer (as I haue professed)
 Thyne: be thou euer than I do request the 10
 Such as I euer by my deeds approue me
 And by my virtwes

Nowe my selfe euer to my selfe auoucheth
 That thi selfe euer is an other my selfe
 To thy selfe therfor as an alter Idem 15
 I do co[m]mende me

And if I neuer froe my selfe maye alter
 Or my selfe neuer froe my selfe maye wander
 Than resolue thy selfe, to my selfe be faythles
 That will I neauer 20

But my fayth, I sweare, do I geue for euer
 And my truth I pledge to the nowe and euer
 That my fayth and truth to the shall indure: for
 Euer [and] & euer.

[78] (Continued)

As my fayth therfore to the shall indure aye, 25
 And my truth lykewyse: so do thou indeauor
 That thy fayth and truth to me may be sure: for
 Euer [and] & euer

Since I am, Sempèr (to my pow[e]re) Amicus
 Though[e] I be, Sempèr, very pore, Amice 30
 Yet do thou sempèr to me deale Amice
 Sicut Amico.

Saepiùs (Semper) to my penn_u incurreth
 Saepiùs (Semper) to myne eyes ap[p]eereth
 Saepiùs (Semper) to myne eares resoundethe 35
 Seueral[1] Ecchoes

Semper idem, thus do I wryte Eidem
 Semper idem, thus do I wishe Eidem
 Cantilenam, thus do I singe Bandem
 Semper eidem 40

As I am (sweet freinde) to the semper idem
 So be thou (sweet freende) to me semper idem
 That we both (swett freend) may be Semper idem
 Fond of eche other

[78] (Continued)

As a freend, frendlyke I begann my freende. Eccho. ende
So (my freend) freendlyke do I tak my leaue. E: leaue
Therefore (Freend) freendlyk bid I the farwell. E: well
Till we do meet. E: meete.

45

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.53v

Ascription: "Iames Reshoulde Suffolk"

[80] [I.F. to his freend Iames Reshoulde] (deleted)

[As palme tree prest doth <...> springe alofte
 As camomell downe treden doth growe the more
 So absence greeueth faythfull freendes full oft
 But presence bringes in salues vnto their sore
 Then let my Resoulde be resolu'd still to remayne
 A freend to <...> whyll the fates his end ordayne.]

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.54v (deleted)

Ascription: (deleted)

[87]

A certayne man vpon a tyme
 Whose harte was set on fyre
 The freendshipp of a worthy wenche
 Forsothe he did desyre

By lott and loue he gann to proue 5
 His purpose to possess
 But tyme and place denyed his corse
 His ioyes were so muche less

It chaunced so the mother to knowe 10
 No whit of all this matter
 Vpon a daye to sporte and playe
 Out of the towne he gatt her

When she came home she gann to frowne
 Her daughter looked so straunge 15
 Why daughter (quoth she) what ayleth the?
 Thy colour begins to chaunge

Forsoth deere mother it is none other
 But since you went awaye
 The mann you knowe the truthe to showe 20
 Came hether and found me playe

The mother than reuylde the young man
 And sayde he shoulde not haue hir
 Good wyfe (quoth he) if she be not for me
 Take you hir and so god saue hir

[87] (Continued)

It chaunced than the sayd young man 25

To marrye an other mayde

And one a tyme to make vp my ryme

Thus vnto his wyfe he sayde

You knowe suche a mayde: ye marrye she sayde

Marke one than well (quoth he) 30

Before I was wedd, hir maydenhed

For loue she bestowed on me

And by and by she did descrye

The matter vnto hir mother

Who gaue hir leaue me to deceyue 35

And marrye vnto an other

The wyfe lyke a shrowe made awnswere thoe

O lorde, what a foole was she?

A freend of myne an hundred tyme

Had lyke pastyme with me 40

Yet I neauer toulde nor neuer woulde

Hir housbande hearinge thys

Was nypte one the heade as a mann halfe dead;

You may see what fortune is.

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.64

Ascription: "Iames <Res> houlde" (partly erased)

[97] Rob: Mylls: to his freend: I. Finnett:

Car: Hex:

Bathed I haue too longe (sweet~~e~~ freend) my ladye Thalia:
Midste Lethe, where werye witts she refreshte, she renewde
[she reuiued

Ther she refreste, she renewd, she reuyude, inspirde
[from Apollo

Thus (as dutye requyres) (sweet freend) the now she
[salutethe.

As water hastethe apace, and posts as swifte as a swallows 5
Which, very long, cloase bankes in bondes haue heald like
[a captiue

As fyre flamethe amayne which longe hath smouldred in ashes
So my loue (my loue) which tyme which place hath adumbred
Shynethe afresh att last and synges a freendly Placebo:

Still Coridon his Alexis mournes, still Phillis Amintas 10
Still Hilas Alcmenides, still Gallus louely lycoris

Still still mourne I the want of my pretye pinckanye Finnett
Look how Penelope pyned for subtyle Vlisses

Look how Flora gapes in a draughte for moysture of Iris
Looke how a wretche exylde from natyue country lamentethe 15

So with a sea of syghes sobb I for Finnet his absence:

So with a world of woaes wishe Finnet I happely present

So with loss of lyfe I wayll his vnhappy diuorcement

O what playes meriments, conceytes, and pleasure abounded?

O what Musicale arte? and how manye plausible Antiques? 20

Neuer a day did pass but good recreatione used

Neuer a nyghte did pass but we good company haunted

Neuer an howre did pass but some toy still we deuysed

(1) See how I sitt in royall chayre enthroned empror:

Se how I frowne lyke a prince gaynst Lord Terminus Ireful: 25

Se how I smyll to see the Iestes of merye Doleta:

[98] Ware the water:

Written vpon this occasion a certayne companye
of youthes (schollers in Cambridge) rowinge downe
the ryuer on daye in a boate for their pleasure
the boate chaunced by mischaunce to be torned ouer
wherby some were in dawnger of drownynge and
amongste the reste the forsayde author Robert Mylls
/one of that companye/ (not one of them that had
escaped dryest) hauinge matter enoughe herebye offred
vpon the request of his freend I.F. aforsayde, inueyghed
agaynste the waters as folowethe:

Neptune of whurlynge windes and huge waues terrible Empror

Whoe floates in Oceanus one Dolphin dayntily mounted

Pardon if oughte enforce me renounce thy watery Dukdomes

And Thetis empress of all wherof thy Neptune is empror

Whose lapp euery nyght Phoebus thy concubine hauntethe 5

Pardon if oughte enforce me renounce thy watery cuntryes

Naiades and Syrens whose sugred harmony chauntethe

Whoe serue him and hir in courte lyke ladyes of honour

Pardon if oughte enforce me reuille your waterye chambers

Ware the water water ofte bringes woe thryse woe to the
[waters: 10

Wher water is most slowe where streames ar slyly the
[stillest

Ther water is most stronge ther strems be the sor'st be
[the deepest

Wher water is most calme ther a rocke ofte priuily lurkethe

Wher bankes are most greene ther a snake vnwarely stingethe

Tyde, when it ebbs faylles one, when tyde flowes farethe
[an other

Ware the water water oft bringes woe thryse woe to the
[waters: 16

[98] (Continued)

Still we refuse to be still accountynge pleasure a treasure 65

And had bene no less but that we passed a measure

For then amidste our mirthe (fayre dayes oft alter at
[eueninge])

And when fructes be rypest more certayne danger aprocheth)

We then amidste all mirth begann to recorde, to remmember,

Ware the water water oft bringes woe thryse woe to the
[waters: 70

Then did aryse a storme, then fearde we mad AEolus anger

Then did aryse a warre then fearde we Neptune his anger

Then iocunde gladnes was turnde to melancholye sadnes

All do beginn to sturr as peopple sturr att a scarefyce

All cryed healpe Palinure cryed healp att this sad alarum 75

Ware the water water oft bringes woe thryse wo to the waters:

Whillst all healped amayne (god wott) none could be yet
[healped

(3) Windes rored and waues swellde pore bote but thryse wo the
[poore boyes

Tragedye now beginns windes, waues both sworne to do mischefe

Our selye corcke ouerhaylde and our sely corps ouerhoysed: 80

Then we with our Palinurus came playntely thus to the
[Mermaids

Ware the water water ofte brynges woe thryse woe to the
[waters:

[98] (Continued)

Walke by the lande, earthe faylls not afoote, loue Terra
[thy Mother

Buyld not one yse nor sands, trust me trust not to thewaters

Lett Mars haue thyne honour, lett be Bellona thy Maystress

Dy rather in deepe bloude than dye so blyndly by waters

(4) Iordanu scarcelye frequent, Paradyse more scarcelye
[frequentygne

Ware the water water ofte bringes woe thryse woe to the
[waters:

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.78v

Ascription: "Rob: Mills:"

Marginal Notes: (1)(line 35) "one that was drowned in the
ryuer att Cambrydg with ventrynge
to fare to plucke vp weeds"

(2)(line 63) "taken here for the boy that rowde
the boat:"

(3)(line 78) "two or three of his schollers
which were in the bote who were
lyke to be drounde"

(4)(line 87) "two swymming places in Camb:"

[99] (Continued)

Thus many louely delayes forecast in stead of a preface
 Naked I her vouchsafde: solacying both sweetly together
 Gess the sequell that luste; both in security rested 30
 Suche many dayes o suche manye noones Ioue grante to befall me.

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.81

Ascription: "Rob: Mills:"

[100] A songe in the prayse of peace by the same author: R:M:

In flowred Meades as late I walkte in Maye
With curled noates and sugred voyce amayne
 Sweet Philomel pearchte soale vpon a baye
 The prayse of peace to chaunte, herselfe did strayne:
 With hey nonne no Peace, Peace nonne no Hey: 5
 Wher peace is perpetuall blest is that cyttye

Where welcome peace hath bylte her sacred bowre
 Ther wantes no wealth nor any bliss besyde
 When bloody Mars with knytted browes doth lowre
 Welthe goe to wracke and all to noughte doth slyde 10
 With hey nonne no Peace: &c

A sheafe of shaftes vnited, is most stronge
 Yet seuered one from one do quickly breake
 So vnity preserues the cyttye longe 15
 When discorde strayght doth make the people weake
 With hey nonne no peace: &c

Birdes of one kynd together flocke like doues
 Like loues his lyke, for nature framde itt so 20
 That greater ioye than when man mankynd loues
 And lyke good freends vse hand in hand to goe
 With hey nonne no peace: &c

Theras keene weeds and rasyng brambles springe 25
 Few flowres, small fruyte, and no increase is founde
 Wher stryfe is ryfe wher Irys leause her stinge
 There vertwes seedes ar choakte and peace quite drownde
 With Hei nonne no peace: &c

[100] (Continued)

Thus satt philomela Harpinge of peace 31
 Redoublynge /nought/ but peace with warblynge voyce
 (1) Ioue grant your Iarrs, Stamfordians, to surcease
 And of this peace to send a wellcom choyce
With hei nonne no peace, peace nonne no hei 35
 Wher peace is perpetuall blest is that citty:

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.82

Ascription: "Rob: Mills:"

Marginal Note: (1)(line 33) "the townesmen of Stamforde
 where the Author taught his
 schoole"

[101] To a feygned faythless and vngratefull
 frende by the author aforsayd:

I passynge spyde a passinge flowre to eye
 Whose heauenlyke hew hayld me hir prime to plucke
 Butt ah when I her sweet perfumes should trye
 I stinged was, such was my peruerse lucke
 A faygned freend lyke to a paynted flowre 5
 Whose wordes are sweet whose workes are twyse as sowre

One Christall yse (to syghte congealed stronge)
 As late I walke full nyce as harte could thynke
 They crakt I slypte me thought I had great wronge
 that wher I grownded trust there grownd should shrinke 10
 A fyckle freend is lyke to bryckle yse
 Once he keeps trouthe but fayles if trye him twyse

A tender snake halfe dead I wis for coulde
 I lately fownde and broughte her home to fyre
 But she reuyude, alas, waxte ouerbolde 15
 And by sharpe stinge repayde my courteous hyre
 A faygned faythless and vngratefull freende
 lyke flowre, yse, snake, are hurtefull in the ende:

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85, f.83

Ascription: "Rob: Mills:"

[102]

[Forsaken fyrst and now forgotten quyte
 wher is thy fayth thou swearst so ofte to me
 that soner should the cleere sone lose his lyght
 Then thou wouldst fallse thy faythe and vntwrwe be
 By this I see that women be vntwrwe
 And loue to change ...] (deleted - unfinished)

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.83v

[103]

Geue not thy guyfts to aged menn
 To boyes ne Women kynde
 For age doth dote, and boyes forgett,
 And women change their mynde:

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.83v

[104]

Pastor, arator, eques, paui, colui, superavi,
 Capras, Rus, hostes, fronde, ligone, manu:

A Herd, a swayne, a Martiall knyghte
 I fillde, I tyllde, I putt to flyghte
 My goates, my grounde, my foes in fyghte
 With bowes, with plowes, with manly myghte:

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.83v

- Cf: (i) I sheppard I plowman I horsseman light
 haue fedd have plowed have putto flight
 My goates my growndes my foes in feild
 With bowes with plowes with speare & sheild.
- (ii) A hearde a Swaine a noble Knight
 I fed I tild I did subdue
 My goates my growndes my foes by fighte
 with bowes with plowes these hands them slue.

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.61

Ascriptions: (i) "Saintlowe Knyuetowne"
 (ii) [deleted]

- (iii) A heard, a hind, a knight,
 I fedd, I tild, I foyld
 My flock, my feeld, my foes
 With bughes, with plows, with bloes.

Text: MS Marsh Z3.5.21 f.20

[104] (Continued)

- (iv) A goteheard, plowman, knight,
my goates, my fields, my foes
I fed, I tild, I kild,
with bowes, with plowes, with blowes.

Text: Fraunce's Arcadian Rhetorike (?1588) [E1]

[105]

.....

Passions vnfolded saye vnfaygnedlye
 That I [poore soulle] must dye [saue]/and knowes no/remedye

Butt ere I dye see how I do adore her
 She is my sayncte, the Alter is my Loue

Wheron selfwerynge syghes fume vp befor her 5
 In steed of frankinsence her herte to moue
 The preest is Deathe, the sacrifice am I
 And I [poore soull] must dye [saue]/and know no/remedye

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.84

Ascription: "I.F." (deleted, then added again)

(First portion of the poem is missing, as a page has been torn out between ff.83 and 84. F.83v has the catchwords "When Aprills", referring to the opening lines of a lost poem on the missing page.)

[106]

Are Women so namde
 As creatures framde
 To be a woe to man?
 My Mistres sayes no -
 Should I saye so?
 Beshrowe me than:

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.84

Ascription: "I.F." (deleted, then added again)

[107] Verses made in manner of argument vpon
:ll: lamentationse of Amintas:

Sweet Phillis venus sweetyng was, was none so swete as she:
Amintas Cupids darlynge to: was none so dere as he:
Sweet Phillis kepte sheep one a downe was neuer downe so freended:
Amintas helpte her tende her sheep, were neuer sheep so tended
Sweet Phillis lykte Amintas thoe, and would not be remoued 5
Amintas loued Phillis so, as none could more be loued
Sweet Phillis flowring garlands made and badd Amintas were them
Amintas tender lambkins had to Phillis did he bere them:
Sweet Phillis where she kepte her sheep the groaues and grondes
[she graced:
Amintas in those groaues and growndes sweet Phillis ofte embraced:
Sweet Phill: plyght her fayght and trouth the shepherd should
[her wedd: 11
Amintas mynd clogde with despayre, with hope herof was fedd:
Sweet Phill: naythles was beguyld, death had the baynes forbydden
Amintas hope quyte dashte, despayre no longer coulde lye hidden
Sweet Phill: thus in freshest pryme of loue and lyfe bereued 15
Amintas leftte disconsolate of loue and lyfe deceued.
Sweet Phillis dayes eleuen was dead, eleuen dayes so remaynge
Amintas dayes eleuen complaynd the 'leuenth day dyde complayng
Sweet Phill: soull (o happy soull) the Elysean feelds contained
Amintas corps o haples corps, a flowre with blood distayned: 20

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.84v

Ascription: [torn off - possibly "I.F."]

[108] [Eccho made in imitatione of Sr.P.Sidneys
echo goinge before pagi:5] (deleted)

What can, I praye thee, tell me (swete Echo) lerne
[me to loue? Ec: loue

How maye I fynde a loue to my mynde if I chance to
[go looke? Ec: looke.

Wher shal I look to spye one I lyke if I charelye
[seeke? Ec: seeke:

If that I seeke and see one I lyke what then shall
[I woe? Ec: woe:

Which is the waye my loue to bewraye and come to
[ha' speeche? Ec: speeche

5

How maye I speake To worke suche a feate her fancye
[to soothe? Ec: soothe:

What doth abyde if speech be denyde to shewe what I
[thynke? Ec: Inke:

How maye I wryte her mynde to delyghte and brynge to
[my lure? Ec: your ure:

What if I' case my byrth be to base, her loue to
[deserue? Ec: serue:

Thynke ye the gaynes will quytt the paynes if I
[happely trie?Ec: I:

10

Then perauentur wil I aduenture sone so to doe:
[Ec: doe:

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.85

Ascription: "I.Resoulde Cantabrig."

[131] The Inuentiones of the .9. Muses:

When Phoebus Daphne longe had woed
 And saw in (Nay) she stifflye stoode
 Inwrapped in hope to wynn_u her herte
 He found this feate by subtyll arte

He call'd his brood the Muses nyne
 And charging all to make them_u fyne
 Bad all their fauours to present
 To cause his Daphne to relent

5

1: Graue Cliowayeing vertwes fame
 Bequethes a storye to this Dame
 Wherin Warrs, pomps, and triumphes ryng
 Of Pryam and of many a kynge

10

2: Melpomene cladd in mournyng weed
 Causde with (alas) her herte to bleed
 She treates of death in tragicall verse
 Wher euery lyne laments a herse:

15

3: Then comes Thalia wanton lass
 And shewes to Daphne a comicall glass
 Wher Flautus 'repte his louelye pranckes
 And Terence lernde his Parasytes cranckes

20

4: Euterpe deckt in garlonds gaye
 Trypps one her toa whilles pype doth playe
 In Daphnes lapp her pype she layde
 Wherone before she dauncyng playde:

[131] (Continued)

- 5: Whoe doth not next Terpsichore lyke 25
 Whiche doth so trimm her Citarenn stryke
 Her Siluer strynges effæminates all
 Which do attende her chauntyng call:
- 6: Then Erato scornynge to be slacke 30
 Hyghes one with trynketts at her back
 Therwithe she did Geometrye frame
 Whiche art desplayde her flyeng fame
- 7: Calliope braggd muche of her quyll 35
 Wherwith she letters pryntes att will
 In them she lernyng wyselye framde
 Ore else she onlye had bene blande
- 8: Vrania gazde one heauens bryght 40
 Bespangled all with starrs of lyght
 She gaue a Globe, she spak of Sphaeres
 And taughte how Atlas heauen beres
- 9: Last masked in Polymneia wyse 45
 She gestures shewes with voyce and eyes
 She pleades in Rethorick Phoebus cause
 And hauyng wonn she made a pause.
- Now Daphne smylde and Phoebus laughte
 She gaue her (Placet), to his thought
 This sight the Muses gladsome made
 Both sweetly slepte in Lawrells shade:

Text: MS Rawl.Poet.85 f.106v

Ascription: "R: Mills Cantab:"

SECTION II: MS HARL.7392

The Poems Associated with HUMFREY CONINGESBY
ROBERT ALLOTT
"IOH.ED."
and Others

Texts are arranged in the order in which they appear in the MS,
as indicated in the preliminary list showing the grouping of items.
Most entries in the MS were numbered by the compiler, but those
left unnumbered are here numbered in square brackets.

MS HARL.7392 - Grouping of selected poems

[f.11: first leaf of the miscellany - various jottings, ascribed "humfrey Conyngesby", "S Knyveton" and "Ed: Evans"]

[f.11v: jottings and short items ascribed "H C" and "H Con"; one also subscribed "R.D.T.F.O.F.", perhaps a cipher (cf.item 87)]

-
86. To lodge Delight on Fancies single sight
[f.53v; deleted poem, subscribed "Forme Nulla Fides" and "H.C. to Q.R"]
87. Care is the Gate, that openeth to my Hart
[f.54; deleted poem, subscribed "Contra fatum nisi fatuum" and "H.C. of C.G. RDTFOF"]
88. I am a post in hoist with speede
[f.54v; headed "Cambridge Libell", with marginal notes identifying characters]
89. The Eyeld a Fart durty, a Gybbet crosse corded
[f.59; poem about "The Duttons and theyr fellow players"]

[94b] Pastor, arator, eques, paui, colui, superau
[f.61; Latin couplet with two English translations, one ascribed "Saintlowe Knyuetowne" - see above, page 367]

-
101. I wyll forget that ere I saw thy Face
[f.64v; ascribed "I.Ed."]
102. To Deathe? no, no, vnto eternall lyfe
[f.65; ascribed "I.Ed."]

108. In verse to vaunt my Ladies Grace
[f.67; ascribed "Ioh.Ed."]

121. Pallas, Iuno, Venus, on bushy Ida mounte
[f.72v; headed "A new Yeres Gift wyth a golden
Ball" and ascribed "I.E."]
- [121b] Lumine Acon dextro, capta est Leonella sinistro
[f.72v; Latin epigram with English translation,
ascribed "I.E."]
-
124. Iuno now at Samos must not stay
[f.73v; ascribed "I.E."]
125. Est Venus in Vultu, docte tibi Pallas in ore
[f.73v; Latin epigram with English translation,
ascribed "I.E."]
-
- [131] Vnfrindly hauest thou me in such a sort
[f.77; ascribed "R.Allott"]
- [132] Fancies they are that trouble my mind
[f.77v; ascribed "R.A"]
- [133] O mildred if thou dost returne
[f.77v; ascribed "R.Allott", "Incerti Authoris"]
- [134] In everything my love & love agree
[f.77v; odd couplet]
- [135] Thou sacred monarche of that holy traine
[f.78; headed "Ad Appollinem et Musas Ode/" and
ascribed "Robert Allott".]

86. Beinge asked how he lyked, he wrote

To lodge Delight on Fancies single sight

Or builde my Hope on Bewties synking Sandes

Were to submit my Mynde to Fortunes spight

And snare my selfe with Cares in Cupids bandes.

And what althoghe dame Bewty bid do soe;

5

Vertu forbyds & bids suche baytes forgoe.

Let Venus vawnt of all hyr gallant Gloze:

Hir fairest Face, her Grace and semely Shape

Yea hyr on whom Dan Paris did repoze

Hys Hope and Hart, & made at laste his Rape,

10

Helen of hew was fayre I must confesse,

A hoorishe Hart she bare yet naytheles.

Wheron but vayne can Venus make her Vaunt?

Allurige lookes ar all but triflyng toyes.

Suche symple Showes no wyse mans Hart can daunt

15

Bables for Fooles & Maygames made for Boyes.

Not every one that lyst to Loke dothe Lyke

Some smile to see that bredes theyr most mislyke

Forme Nvlla Fides.

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.53v (later scored through)

Ascription: "H.C. to C.R." (later deleted)

87. In Passione Melancholica.

Care is the Gate, that openeth to my Hart
 And gives me Gryefes, but gives my griefes no end
 My thoughtes lyke Woundes, that never cease to smart,
 Encrease my Cares, but no relyef will lend.
 Consumed thus with Cares in carefull stryfe, 5
 In Feares and Teares I leade my loathed lyfe.

Not Lyfe, but Death; nor yet desired Death
 And yet such Deathe as dauntes to Death my Ioyes
 As kills my Hart but can not stop my Breath,
 Wyth endles Cares augmentinge myne Annoyes 10
 So have the Fates Long to (I feare) fore-sworne,
 My self to suche mysfortune to be borne.

I can not pen, that can not be expreste
 I neede not fayne I feele my Griefes to greate
 I caste of woes and wishe they were redreste 15
 But thats but Wynde & cannot coole suche heate
 I cast the worst and styll do hope the best,
 And so wythe Cares content perforce I rest.
 Contra fatum niti fatuum.

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.54 (later scored through)

Ascription: "H.C. of C.G. RDTFOF" (later deleted)

101.

I wyll forgett that ere I saw thy Face

I wyll forgett thou art so brave a wyght:

I wyll forgett thy stately Comely grace,

I wyll forgett thy hue that is so bright.

I wyll forgett thou art the fayrest of all

5

I wyll forgett thou wynst the golden Ball.

I wyll forgett thy forehead featly frande

I will forgett thy Christall eyen so cleare

I wyll forgett that no part may be blande

I wyll forgett that thou hadst nere thy peere

10

I wyll forgett vermylion is thy Hew,

I wyll forgett there is no Queene but you.

I wyll forgett thy dimpled Chyn so fine

I wyll forgett those paps so swanny whyte

I wyll forgett those rare lyke brestes of thyne

15

I wyll forgett thou art my chief delyghte.

I wyll forgett thou art my mystris shee

I wyll forgett the sweetst that ere I see.

I wyll forgett where thou dost styll abyde

I wyll forgett to approache thy present sighte,

20

I wyll forgett throughout the world so wyde,

I wyll forgett nones bewty hallf so bryght.

I wyll forgett thou staynest the brightest starre,

I wyll forgett thou passest Cynthea farre.

101 (Continued)

I wyll forgett that features not thy Pheare 25
 I wyll forgett thy Bewty dymmes the sunne,
 I wyll forgett for hue none comes the neare,
 I wyll forgett thy Fame wyll neare be donne.
 I wyll forgett thou art the fayrst of all
 That ever was, or ys, or ever shall. 30

And then,

I wyll forgett whence grew my wythered stalke,
 I wyll forgett to care, to drynke or sleepe
 I wyll forgett to see, to speake, or walke,
 I wyll forgett to Mourne, to Lawghe, to Weepe,
 I wyll forgett to heare, to feele, or taste, 35
 I wyll forgett my Lyfe and all at laste./

And Now,

I wyll forgett the Place where thou dost dwell,
 I wyll forgett thy self & so farewell./

Only yowr Serv:

though not your only serv:

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.64v

Ascription: "I.Ed."

Variants in Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591) [F2], headed
 "A pleasant sonet":

1.8.eyen]eyes BBD

1.12.queene]saint BBD; yow]thou BBD

11.14-19 omitted in BBD

1.20.present]seemly BBD

1.25.features not]feature is BBD

1.27.for hue none]that hue not BBD

1.31.whence]when BBD

1.32.care]eate BBD

1.33.or walke]to walke BBD

BBD also omits closing tag and ascription.

102.

To Deathe? no, no, vnto eternall lyfe,

Wyth speed I go, Lord IESVS be my Guyde

Farewell thow world, the master of all Stryfe

And welcom, world, that ever doth abyde

Farwell all cares, that long have crusht my Mynde

5

And wellcom Care whence I shall comfort finde.

Farwell Desire that never was at Rest,

Farwell vnrest that noyed much my Mynde,

Farwell my Mynde that lyked Pleasure best,

And farewell Pleasure all I leave behynde.

10

Farewell all thynges that make apparaunce playne,

Desire, vnrest, & Plesure was but vayne.

Wellcome at last the long desired Ioy,

Wellcome the Ioy that leades to happy lyfe,

Wellcom the Lyfe that tasteth nonne Annoy

15

And wellcome Ioy, free from all mortall stryfe,

Wellcom the blysse that never Tongue could tell

Wellcom, that Heart wher I do hope to dwell.

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.65

Ascription: "I. Ed."

108.

In verse to vaunt my Ladies Grace

All wayne it were with pen to stryve

Do not thy Mistres so Deface

To make her dead that is alyve.

Her prayse deserves a greater meede

5

Then Pen, or Tongue can tell indeede.

Hellen for Bewty did surpas,

Venus they say did her disgrace,

Much did they gayne but onc alas,

Far from the feature of her face.

10

Rare her Bewty, brave her Cheere,

In all the world restes none her Peere.

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.67

Ascription: "Ioh. Ed."

121. A new Yeres Gift wyth a golden Ball.

Pallas, Iuno, Venus, on bushy Ida mounte

The wisest, stateliest, & fairest of accounte,
Mongest whom did Iove, send down a golden Ball,

Wheron was writt give this the fayrst of all.

Paris was Iudge & Iuno kingdomes profered

5

Pallas Wisedom; & Venus beuty offred.

But Paris nought could in a kyngdom fynde,

Nor wisdome recked, to beauty beringe mynde.

But had yourself byn present there in place,

In whom ther restes stately Queene Iunos grace,

10

And wisdom more then Pallas ere possest,

In Beauty not inferiour to the best,

Venus had fayled, & yow had gaynd the Ball

For yow alone have more then they had all.

And though you wer not then a Goddesse there,

15

Nor I a Shepheard Paris part to bere,

Yet now (as Paris did) I profer you the Ball

Accept it then as Venus fayrst of all

So shall I thinke my paynes as well employed,

As Paris who for meed fayr Hellen ioyed.

Subiect only to yoreself

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.72v

Ascription: "I.E."

Cf: "Pallas, Iuno, Venus, Troiane in culmine montis"
Latin poem, ascribed "Io.Woodford" in Musa
Hospitalis Ecclesiae Christi Oxon. (1605)[D4].

[121b]

Lumine Acon dextro, capta est Leonella sinistro

Et potius est forma vincere vterque Deos

Parve puer Iumen, quod habes concede sorori

Sic in secus Amor sic erit ille Venus.

Leonell of Eyes the left, had given for bodily light,
 The Gods did graunt to Acon so that he should have the ryght.
 For Beauty Acon myght Compare, with brightest god in skye
 Whyle Leonell did lyve & raigne faire Venus could not dye.
 Sweet Boy give sister thyne, thy Eye the Gods assinde,
 So shall she Venus coumpted be, & thou God Cupid blinde.

5

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.72v

Ascription: "I.E."

124.

Iuno now at Samos must not stay,

Venus from Troy towne packe her hence apace,

Diana she from Delphos take her way,

Iudith must posses the queenly place.

The gods themselves do not posses a place,

5

Halfe worthy that beesemes my mistres grace.

Hellen to Paris was the pereles pere,

Venus to Mars did bring his chief delight,

Mynerva for her vertue was held most deere,

Medea was the fairest in Iasons sight.

10

Rarer then these or any that lyves this day

Is mistres myne whose Beawty beares the sway.

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.73v

Ascription: "I.E."

125.

Est Venus in Vultu, docte tibi Pallas in ore

Presidet & digitis clarus Apollo Venit.

Mercurius Linguam moderatur Cynthia mores,

O Dea digne Deo, dignaque Iuno Iove

In face the fayrest Goddes lyke,

In prudence Pallas past,

On warbling Lute her fingers can

As did Apollos Fast;

The wisest God did not excell,

5

Ne Cynthea overcame,

A Goddes well besemde a God,

Deservinge Iunos name.

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.37v

Ascription: "I.E."

[131] A passion

Vnfrindly hauest thou me in such a sort
 Is this the ruth thou takest of my love?
 The many graces shining in thy eies,
 Perswaded me of more successiue hap
 But thou on craggy crested rocks dost sitt 5
 And vnder shrouded art the hardest okes
 Thy marble hart bound in with ribbs of steele
 Neclegteth plaintiue please & pleading plaints
 Rocks rue, ice melts, steele weares, stones wast, okes fall
 Yet cruell thou no pittie hast at all. 10

O whether fliest thou with those spotted plumes
 That should adorne & bewtifie my hed?
 My hed to a springing fountaine thou hast turnd
 And floods have flames increased in my hart
 My hart to a burning fornace thou hast chaungd 15
 And fire make streames of water issue forth
 Yet of my love thou takest no regard
 Yet in thy love thou colder art to me
 But this doth most of all amaze my mind
 That thou so cold shouldst leave such heat behind. 20

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.77

Ascription: "R. Allott"

[132]

Fancies they are that trouble my mind
 And breed such warre no peace I can find

I sighe both day and night

Who in this wofull plight

Do find my ioies opprest

5

In love there is no rest

Plesaunt desires do poyson my hart

Whose holy fier wholly doth cause my smart

Alas I sighe & weepe

I breake full many a sleepe

10

Inforst to prove

How great a god is love.

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.77v

Ascription: "R A"

[133]

O mildred if thou dost returne
 to me thy spouse againe
 Then good thou art then more then good
 my only sister then
 But if thou him detaine 5
 or it to the seas assigne
 Then ill thou art then worse then ill
 no sister then of mine/

If thou my noble suit regard
 or to my plaints attend 10
 Then faire thou art then wise so faire
 my only goddesse then
 But if thou hold my suit in scorne
 & wilt not sett me fre
 Then foule thou art then wise so foule 15
 No goddesse then for me/

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.77v

Marginal Note: "Incerti Authoris"

Subscription: "R Allott"

[134]

In everything my love & love agree
 Save that love gentle is but cruell she/

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.77v

[135] Ad Appollinem et Musas Ode/

Thou sacred monarche of that holy traine,
Which make the Æonian springs thy praise resound,
With ragelesse fury perce his dulled braine,
 that dares not tread vpon thy fyery ground.
 Sweet Phœbus deigne to give this gentle wound

5

And you faire ladies of that holy lake,
With iuice devine my thirsty hed aslake.

But wretched man (vnhappy muse therby)
 My ernest suit bears backe the empty aire
 Nor he nor they regard thy needfull crie
 but suffer me to languish in dispaire
 Can anger bide in him or you so faire

10

What crime what fault o phœbus have I donne?
 that vnprovoakt thou dost thy vassal shunne?

Have I not song thy praises every deelee
 thy haughty courage & thy conquering armes
 That vanquissht Python with thy fethered steele
 But couldst not master Cupids winged charmes
 When dainty Daphne stird vp new alarmes

15

Yet couldst thou well but that thou willing was
 So faire a frame should not vntouched passe.

20

Have I presumed to pace you secret shade
 or quench my thirst at your forbidden spring?
 O nimphes devine; o no such fault is made
 A thousand humble thoughts can witness bring
 Your simple swaine is giltles of that thing
 Me list not so vncourteously to deale
With you the authore of my witty weale.

25

[135] (Continued)

Then gentle god renew thy woonted grace
 And powre new source into my withered braine,
 O let me brethe in thy most holy chase,
 O let me live thy sworne & vowed swaine
 What signes be these? my praiers are not vaine
 Thrice Daphne shooke her never fading greene
 And faire Castalia above the bancks is seene/

30

Text: MS Harl.7392 f.78

Ascription: "Robert Allott."

FIRST LINE INDEX

This Index gathers together and consolidates information about poems in the cluster of texts circulating in manuscript in the 1580s and 1590s. Its limits are outlined in Volume 1, Chapter 2. Its basis is the full contents of the two most important MSS under discussion, MSS Rawl.Poet.85 and Harl.7392; in addition it includes the contents of selected sections of three of the other four MSS - MSS Folger V.a.89, ff.6-18v (omitting the John Bentley poems on ff.1-5); Cambridge Dd5.75, ff.25-47 (omitting some short pieces on f.32 - see the discussion in Vol.1, Chapter 2); Marsh Z3.5.21, ff.1-34 (the poetic section at the start of the miscellany). The Arundel-Harington MS has been indexed only where it shares poems with any of the other MSS, as it has been printed, annotated and indexed in full by Miss Hughey.

The Index is arranged as follow:

- 1) The first line of the item, in modern spelling (except in the case of some items in languages other than English).
- 2) The number of lines or stanzas: [3 x 4] indicates a poem of three four-line stanzas; [12 long lines] indicates a poem written in longer lines than the first-line entry indicates.
- 3) The author (Au:), where this can be determined, preceded by a question mark if the identification is in doubt or not fully established.
- 4) Texts of the poem in manuscripts of the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries, together with any ascriptions, (Ascr:).
- 5) Printed texts (Pr:) from the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries, (and in some cases later printed texts).
- 6) Selected headings (heads:), subscriptions (subscr:), marginal notes (margin:), translated versions (transl:), comments and notes of interest.

References are also given to recent modern editions:

- Grundy: Joan Grundy's The Poems of Henry Constable, (Liverpool 1960)
Hughey: Ruth Hughey's The Arundel-Harington MS (Ohio, 1960) *h Columbus*
Latham: Agnes Latham's The Poems of Sir Walter Raleigh (1952)
Ringler: W.A. Ringler's The Poems of Sir Philip Sidney (Oxford, 1962)
Sandison: Helen Sandison's The Poems of Sir Arthur Gorges (Oxford, 1953)

Entries preceded by an asterisk have texts or transcriptions in Volume 2. References in early printed texts are given either by signatures or by item numbers in works like the song books. Constable's sonnets in MS Dyce 44 are referred to according to the scheme of divisions and subdivisions in that MS.

The lists of manuscript and printed texts make no claim to completeness: many items are almost certain to be preserved in texts other than those mentioned here. In particular, I have not seen any of the American manuscripts (except MS Folger V.a.89 on microfilm) or checked for other texts in America. I have, however, included all manuscript texts in the Bodleian Library (whose recently published First Line Index of Manuscript Poetry, edited by Miss M. Crum, has proved invaluable), and texts from the song books included in Sternfeld and Greer's revised edition of English Madrigal Verse (Oxford 1967).

A note on Folger MSS: These manuscripts have recently been reclassified, and for convenience, both the old and the new call numbers are listed below. (I am indebted to Mrs Laetitia Yeandle of the Folger Shakespeare Library, Washington, for this information):

<u>Present Folger number</u>	<u>Previous number</u>
V.a.89	1.112
V.a.97	1.27
V.a.103	1.28
V.a.162	452.4
V.a.169	621.1
V.a.262	2073.4
V.a.276	1669.2
V.a.339	2071.7
V.a.345	452.5
H.b.1	400903

- A1: * A certain man upon a time
 [11 x 4] Au: James Reshoulde
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.64 ascr. Iames <Res> houlde
 [See Volume 2, p. 352]
- A2: A day, a night, an hour of sweet content
 [6 lines] Au: ? Thomas Campion
 MSS: Harl.6910 f.156v
 Harl.7392 f.78v ascr. I.I.
 Pr: Astrophel & Stella (1591) [K4] ascr. "Content"
- A3: A hapless man of late whom love had plunged in fears
 [30 lines] Au: Sir Arthur Gorges [Sandison no.39]
 MSS: Egerton 3165 f.33v
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.39
- A4: A heart I have, a heart I crave
 [8 lines]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.105v

A herd, a hind, a knight
A herd, a swain, a martial knight]
 see Pastor, arator, eques (P5)
- A5: A little fire doth make the faggot burn
 [6 lines]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.114v
 Pr: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591) [F1v] heads "A Metaphor"
 [Bowre continues with C9 as stanza 2]
- A6: A man of late was put to death
 [20 lines]
 MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.11
 Harl.6910 f.158
 [Variant version of A13]
- A7: * A restless life by loss of that I love
 [3 x 6] Au: ? Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.32v ascr. ferd.Strange.
 [See Volume 2, p. 274]
- A8: A satyr once did run away for dread
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.16]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.8v ascr. S.P.S.
 Harl.7392 f.25 ascr. SY.
 Folger V.a.89 f.14 ascr. S.P.Sydney
 e Museo 37 f.237v
 Pr: Arcadia (1598) [2R5v]
Englands Helicon (1600) [2B2v] ascr. S.Phil.Sidney
Ward's First Set of English Madrigals (1613) vii
 [Other texts - see Ringler; Answer to Dyer's "Prometheus", P.12]

- A9: *A secret murder hath been done of late
[sonnet]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.108v ascr. Goss. [?]
Pr: The Phoenix Nest (1593)[K3v]
[See Volume 2, p.184]
- A10: A sickness seldom seen
[4 lines] [Deleted poem]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.91
- A11: A silly John surprised with joy
[14 lines] Au: ? John Deane
MSS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.36
Malone 19 p.80 ascr. J. Deane
Eng.Poet.f.9 p.50
Jones 27* f.18v
[In some texts, "Ah, silly John ..."]
- A12: A thief condemned to die
[28 lines] Au: Geoffrey Whitney
MSS: Rawl.Poet.56 f.100
Rawl.Poet.85 f.46v
Pr: Whitney's A Choice of Emblemes (1586)[V2]
- A13: A thief was hanged of late you heard
[5 x 4]
MS: Folger V.a.89 f.11v
[Variant version of A6]
- A14: A wretch I live yet have the world at will
[4 x 6]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.47
- A15: *Ad te saepe venit mea chartula (φιλίατε Finett)
[10 lines Latin] Au: Robert Mylls
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.37 ascr. Robertus Mylls
Heads: "RM ad amicum I.F."
[See Vol.2, p.345]
- A16: Adieu Desire and be content
[12 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.42
- A17: Adieu Pologne, adieu terres desertes
[9 x 6 French]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.33v
[Ah, silly John, surprised with joy]
see A silly John ... (All)

- A18: Alas when shall I joy, when shall my woeful heart
 [5 x 4]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.43v
 Margin: "the dolefull bell yt systers larus ringes" (?)
- A19: All in a sunshine day withouten cloud
 [21 x 6]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.85v ascr. Incertus author
- A20: *Amarillis was full fair
 [43 x 4] Au: Sir Edward Dyer
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.99 ascr. E.Dier
 Harl.7392 f.15 ascr. Dyer
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.15 ascr. G.Dier
 Tanner 306 f.174
 [See Volume 2, p.48]
- A21: Among the woes of those unhappy wights
 [61 x 6] Au: Nicholas Breton
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.27 ascr. BRITON on S.P.S.
 Add.34064 f.41 heads. Amoris Lachrimae
 Dr Farmer Chetham, p.166 ascr. Dyer
Pr: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[A3]
Heads: in Rawl.: "Amoris lichrimae on the deathe of Sr.P.Sidneye"
 in Chetham: "An Epitaph composed by Sr.Edward Dyer
 of Sr.Philip Sidney. Amoris Lachrimae"
 in Bowre: "A most singular and sweet Discourse of the
 life and death of S.P.S. Knight"
Subscr. in Add.: "Amoris Lachrimae for the death of Sr.Phillip
 Sidney"
 [Note: Acknowledged by Breton in The Pilgrimage to Paradise
 (1592), preface; Chetham has some different stanzas.]
- A22: Amongst the wilful wayward sort
 [5 x 8]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.44v ascr. [H.C.](deleted)
- A23: An end (quoth she) for fear of afterclaps
 [8 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.21v
- A24: And have I heard her say, "O cruel pain"
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.11]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.56 ascr. Sr.P.S.
 e Museo 37 f.245v
Pr: Constable's Diana (1594)[C5]
Arcadia (1598)[2R4v]
 [Fourth sonnet of a set: see "The scourge of life" (T34);
 other Sidney texts, see Ringler.]

- A25: And think you I have nought a load
 [41 x 4] Au: Thomas Buckley
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.72v ascr. Buckley (see stanza 38)
 Rawl.Poet.172 f.16
 Rawl.Poet.212 f.118 ascr. Buckley
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.7
 Arundel-Harington, no.181
 Rosenbach 186 p.82
 Tanner 465 f.105 heads "Mr Buckleys Libell of Oxon: made
 about the yeare 1564."
 [The Oxford Libel: Rawl.172 starts "What new, John o'dogs ...";
 copies are different lengths and some have marginal notes.
 See Hughey ii, p.276.]
- A26: Anni parte Florida coelo puriore
 [76 x 4 Latin]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.57v
 Harl.978 f.115v
Pr: Chapman, Ouids Banquet of Sence (1595)[I2v]
 T.Wright, Latin Poems commonly attributed to Walter Mapes
 Camden Soc.xix (1841) p.258
 [Medieval goliardic poem: translations in Chapman [G2] and
 by R.S., Phillis and Flora (1598).]
- A27: Are dreams but toys to toss in idle brain?
 [12 long lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.38v
- A28: *Are women so named
 [6 lines] Au: ? John Finnet
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.84 ascr. I.F. (? - deleted)
 [See Volume 2, p.369]
- A29: *As a friend, friendlike, to a friend far absent
 [12 x 4] Au: James Reshoulde
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.53v ascr. Iames Reshoulde Suffolk
Heads: "Iacobus Reshoulde Amico Suo T.II. Carmina Saphica."
 [See Volume 2, p.348]
- A30: As in the night we see the sparks revived
 [8 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.30v
Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Iusica Transalpina (1588) vi
- A31: *[As palm down prest ...]
 [6 lines deleted] Au: ? John Finnet
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.54v
Heads: "I.F. to his freend Iames Reshoulde" [deleted]
 [See Volume 2, p.351]

- A32: *As rare to hear, as seldom to be seen
 [12 lines] Au: Sir Edward Dyer
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.7v ascr. Mr Dier
 Harl.7392 f.23 ascr. DY.
 Harl.6910 f.173
 Folger V.a.89 f.11
 Pr: The Phoenix Nest (1593) [L2]
 [See Volume 2, p.59]
- A33: As the dial hand tells o'er
 [9 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.46
 Heads: "to ye Q. by ye players 1598"
- A34: As women have faces to set men on fire
 [6 lines deleted]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.41
 Subscr: "Futuris gaudeo | Praesentia contemno"
- A35: *As you came from the holy land
 [11 x 4] Au: Sir Walter Raleigh [Latham XXI]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.123 ascr. Sr.W.R.
 Huntington HM 198 ii [See HLG iv, 1940, p.473]
 Pr: Percy's Ballad MSS (1868) iii, p.471
The Garland of Good Will (1631) [G5v]
 [See Volume 2, p.185]
- A36: At length comes oft too late
 [4 x 4]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.113
 Add.34064 f.40v
 Eng.Poet.c.50 f.126
 Heads in Rawl.: "Vpon this poesy Tandem Si"
- A37: At my heart there is a pain
 [9 x 4] Au: ? Nicholas Breton
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.25v ascr. S.P.S.
 Add.34064 f.16v
 [See Ringler AT.5]
- B1: Babes that be born adventure stripes for play
 [6 lines:deleted]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.61 ascr. [HC](deleted)
- B2: *Bathed I have too long (sweet friend) my lady Thalia
 [39 lines] Au: Robert Mills
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.77v ascr. from Stamforde: Robert Mills
 Heads: "Rob. Mylls: to his freend : I Finnett.Car. Hex."
 [See Volume 2, p.354]

- B3: *Before I die, fair dame, of me receive my last adieu
 [50 lines] Au: Sir Edward Dyer
MS: Harl.7392 f.22v ascr. DY.
Pr: extract in The Arte of English Poesie (1589)[V1]
 [See Volume 2, p. 61]
- B4: Behold the blast that blows
 [32 lines] Au: ? William Hunnis
MS: Harl.7392 f.30v ascr. Ballet. R.N. (? later)
Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) No.5 ascr.D.S.
 (1st edition) and to Hunnis in subsequent editions.
Heads in Paradise: "Our pleasures are vanities"
- B5: Bloome of the rose, I hope those hands to kiss
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.140]
MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.27
 Dyce 44 (II,i,4)
Heads in Marsh: "To the Kinge of Scotts."
- B6: But this and then no more, it is my last and all
 [30 lines] Au: Sir Arthur Gorges [Sandison no.25]
MSS: Egerton 3165 f.19
 Harl.7392 f.27v ascr. GOR.
Pr: Barley's New Book of Tabliture (1596)[Dlv] (2 lines)
The Arte of English Poesie (1589):[2A2v] lines 19-20,
ascr. Diar; [2C1v] lines 27-8, ascr. Gorge; [2D1v] lines
 5-7, ascr. Dier; [2D2] lines 29-30, unascrcribed.
- B7: By due deserts deem all my deeds which showeth every fruit
 [14 lines]
MS: Folger V.a.89 f.12v
- C1: *Calling to mind, mine eye long went about
 [3 x 6] Au: Sir Walter Raleigh [Latham IX]
MSS: Cambridge Dd5.75 f.27 ascr. W.R.
 Rawl.Poet.31 f.2
 Rawl.Poet.84 f.58
 Rawl.Poet.85 f.104v
 Rawl.Poet.153 f.20
 Harl.4064 f.232
 Harl.6910 f.142v
 Harl.7392 f.36v ascr. RA.
 Add.15227 f.88v ascr. Sr. Walt.Raleigh
 Ashmole 781 p.138 ascr. Sr.Wa.Raleigh
 Stowe 962 f.85v ascr. Sir Walter Rawlyegh
 Rosenbach 192 p.106
 Folger V.a.89 f.12
 Folger V.a.103 f.57 ascr. Sr.W.:R:
 Folger V.a.162 f.89

- Pr: extract in The Arte of English Poesie (1589) [Z2v] ascr.
The Phoenix Nest (1593) [K4v] [Raleigh
Cotgrave's Wits Interpreter (1655) [V2] ascr. to Raleigh
Oldys's Life of Raleigh (1736) p.1v, ascr. to Raleigh
[See Volume 2, p.189]
- C2: *Care is the Gate that openeth to my Heart
[3 x 6: deleted] Au: ? Humfrey Coningsby
MS: Harl.7392 f.54 ascr. H.C. of C.G.
Heads: "In Passione Melancholica"
Subscr: "Contra fatum niti fatuum" RDTFOF
[See Volume 2, p.379]
- C3: Cease fond desire to wish me better hap
[5 x 6]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.76
- C4: Change thy mind since she doth change
[30 lines] Au: ? Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.125
Rawl.Poet.148 f.67
Fr: R.Dowland's A Musical Banquet (1610) ii ascr. to Essex
Cotgrave's Wits Interpreter (1655) [P4]
- C5: Come Charon, come with speed
[28 lines dialogue]
MS: Harl.7392 f.27 heads "Futuris gaudeo, praesentia contemno"
Pr: The Arbor of amorous Deuises (1597) [D3], heads "A dialogue
between Caron and Amator"
- C6: Come gentle herdman, sit with me
[30 lines] Au: Sir Arthur Gorges [Sandison no.98]
MSS: Egerton 3165 f.101v
Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.41v
Add.15117 f.10v (with music)
Pr: A Poetical Rapsody (1602) [C8] ascr. Ignoto
Heads: Cambridge MS "betwen a sheapheard & a heardman an eglogue"
Rapsody: "Eclogue"
[Come hither shepherd swain]
see When wert thou born, Desire? (W31)
- C7: Come sorrow come, sit down and mourn with me
[22 lines]
MSS: Harl.7392 f.32 ascr. R.P.
Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.26 (18 lines)
Pr: T. Morley - The First Booke of Ayres (1600) xii (18 lines)

- C8: Come sweet delight and comfort careful mind
 [3 x 6]
 MS: Folger V.a.89 f.10v
[Come younglings come, that seem to make such moan]
 see Some men will say there is a kind of muse (S17)
- C9: Conceit is quick, would so were sweet content
 [6 lines]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.103v
 Pr: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591) [F2]
[Second stanza of A5 in Bowre]
- C10: Content above from God is sent
 [10 lines]
 MS: Folger V.a.89 f.13
- C11: Content is turned to malcontent, I see
 [6 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.35v
- C12: *Cum mea (mi Finnett) mors vitae tempora finit
 [Latin couplet] Au: Robert Mills
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.37 ascr. Robertus Mylls
 [See Volume 2, p.346]
- D1: Deep lamenting loss of treasure
 [5 x 6] Au: Nicholas Breton
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.26v ascr. Britton one S.P.S.
 Add.34064 f.10v
Heads in Add.: "Sr. Ph: Sydneys Epitaph"
- D2: Desire hath no rest in some desired things
 [6 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.43v
- D3: Die, die desire and bid delight adieu
 [5 x 8]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.49v
 Harl.3910 f.24v
 Harl.6910 f.165
 Harl.7392 f.28v
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.23
 Eng.Poet.d.3 ff.2836 [8 x 8]
 Add.38823 f.57 [8 x 8]
Heads in Harl.3910: "A farewell to desire given by J.T."
[Marginal notes in Harl.7392. C.f. Add.22601 f.22:
"Fie, fie desire ..."]

- D4: Distressed man, what kind of thing is love?
[3 x 6]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.90
- D5: *Divide my times and rate my wretched hours
[11 x 6] Au: Sir Edward Dyer
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.40 ascr. Mr Dier
Harl.7392 f.69v ascr. Dier
Pr: The Phoenix Nest (1593)[M4v]
[See Volume 2, p.63]
[Do I see God's most holy word] see 015
- D6: Draco maximus et fidelis cum potentissimo suo brachio
[5 lines Latin, 6 English]
Transl: The faithful Drake most great of might
MS: Cambridge Dd5.75 f.32v
Margin: "del.by Mr h.R <...> to my lo <rd?> Cham. <to?>
be del. to <her?> maiestie." (partly obscured)
- D7: Draw home betime ere youth take leave
[18 long lines] Au: Thomas Churchyard
MS: Cambridge Dd5.75 f.43
Pr: A pleasaunte laborinth called Churchyardes Chance (1580)[K2v]
- D8: Dudleio simul ac puerū de sanguine nasci
[58 lines Latin]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.56v heads "In obitū honoraliss: viri:
Dudlaei infantis"
[Note: On the death of Leicester's son in 1584]
- D9: Duret sacra ignis cui dat primordia caelū
[Latin couplet]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.90
- E1: *Est Venus in vultu docto tibi Pallas in ore
[4 lines Latin, 8 English]
Transl: In face the fairest goddess like
MS: Harl.7392 f.73v ascr: I.E.
[See Volume 2, p.387]
[Etsi faeminilis pudor ...] see 016
- F1: *Fain would I, but I dare not
[8 x 4 + 2] Au: ? Sir Edward Dyer
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.43v ascr. W.R.[later?]
Harl.6910 f.184
Harl.7392 f.22 ascr. DY. heads: "Ferenda Natura"
[See Volume 2, p.67]

- F2: Fain would I kiss those lips
 [4 lines]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.12
- F3: Fair by inheritance, whom born we see
 [Sonnet] Au: Henry Constable (Grundy p.157)
MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.28 ascr. H.C.
 Arundel Harington no.210
 Dyce 44 (II,iii,6)
 Ashmole 38 p.52
Pr: Constable's Diana (1592)[D3]; (1594)[F6v]
Heads in Marsh: "A sonet in manner of calculation on ye
 natiuitye of a yonge ladye borne on a friday, in
 this yeare. 1588."
 in Arundel: "The Calculation of the natiuity of the
 daughter of my Lady Rich borne on a fryday Anno dō: 1588:"
 [in Arundel no.10 of a series headed "Mr Henry Conestables
 sonets to the Lady Ritche. 1589."]
- F4: Fair, fairer than the fairest
 [20 lines] Au: Nicholas Breton
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f. 25 ascr. Britton
 Add.34064 f.8v
- F5: *Fair in a morn, o fairest morn, was never morn so fair
 [18 lines] Au: Nicholas Breton
MSS; Rawl.Poet.85 f.lv ascr. Britton
 Add.34064 f.17v
 Harl.6910 f.140
Pr: Englands Helicon (1600)[G4] ascr. Breton and heads
 "Astrophell his song of Phillida and Coridon"
 T.Worley's First Booke of Ayres (1600) xiii
 Cotgrave's Wits Interpreter (1655)[H1]
 [Followed by the song "Sweet Phillis is the shepherds' queen"
 (S24). See Volume 2, p.252]
- F6: *False love, desire and beauty frail, adieu
 [couplet] Au: Sir Walter Raleigh
MS: Harl.7392 f.28
 [Final couplet of "Farewell false love" - F11]
- F7: False love now shoot and spare not
 [11 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.30
Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) iv

- F8: False the report and unjust is the blame
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.128]
MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.26v
 Arundel-Harington, no.206 ascr. to Constable
 Dyce 44 (I,ii,7)
Pr: Constable's Diana (1592)[C3]; (1594)[B4]
 [All except Marsh begin "Falsely doth envy of your praises blame";
 See note on F3.]
- F9: *Fancies they are that trouble my mind
 [2 x 6] Au: ? Robert Allott
MS: Harl.7392 f.77v ascr. R A
 [See Volume 2, p.389]
- F10: *Fancy farewell, that fed my fond delight
 [18 lines] Au: ? Sir Edward Dyer
MSS: Harl.6910 f.172v
 Harl. 7392 f.51v ascr. Dyer
 [Note: 6910 has shorter version, starting "Cease sorrows now ..."
 See Volume 2, p.70]
- F11: *Farewell false love, thou oracle of lies
 [5 x 6] Au: Sir Walter Raleigh [Latham V]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.48
 Harl.7392 f.37 ascr. RA.
 Folger V.a.89 f.7v ascr. Walter Raleghe (?later)
 Arundel-Harington, no.235
Pr: Byrd's Psalmes, Sonets, & songs (1588) xxv
The Garland of Good Will (1631)[H7v]
Le Prince d'Amour (1660)[K1v]
The Athenaeum, no.3855 (1901) p.349 ascr. to Raleigh
Heads in Garland: "A farewell to Loue"
 [See also F6: See Volume 2, p.193]
- F12: *Farewell good heart, though place us part
 [8 lines] Au: Robert Mills
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.36v [deleted] and f.54v ascr. R.M.
Heads: [f.54v] "R.M:farwell to his freend <I.F.> "
 (partially deleted)
 [See Volume 2, p.345]
- F13: Farewell since I must want of force
 [2 x 8]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.44
- F14: Fast ran the sun from fiery east to west
 [5 x 6]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.92 ascr. "Morando morior"
Heads: "A passion"

- F15: Fertur in conviviis vinus, vina venirent
 [4 x 4 Latin]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.41v heads "Epotandi verba"
 Sloane 2593 f.31
 Pr: Wright's Latin Poems commonly attributed to Walter
Mapes, Camden Soc.xix (1841) p.xlv
 [Note: Sloane and Wright have variant form, beginning
 "Meum est propositum in taberna mori": part of the
 medieval Confessio Goliae made into a Renaissance drinking
 song.]
- F16: Finding these beams which I must ever love
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.21]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.12 ascr. Mr Nowell
 e Museo 37 f.239v
 Pr: Arcadia (1598) [261]
 [Other texts - see Ringler]
- F17: *Finnet, amice, vale, fugit hinc tuus ecce Robertus:
 [4 lines Latin] Au: Robert Mills
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.41v ascr. R:M:
Heads: "An (vltimu vale) to his freinde (wrytten one the
 backsyde of the Sheephards Kalender) att his departure
 from Cambridge: by Roberte Mills:"
 [See Volume 2, p.347]
- F18: *Forsaken first and now forgotten quite
 [6 lines: deleted]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.83v
 [See Volume 2, p.366]
- F19: *Fortune hath taken thee away, my love
 [6 x 4] Au: Sir Walter Raleigh
 MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.30v
 Phillipps 3062 [See Oakeshott's The Queen and the Poet
 (1960) plate viii]
 Pr: Extracts in The Arte of English Poesie (1589) [21,22,2A3]
ascr. to Raleigh.
 [See Volume 2, p.147]
- F20: From what part of the heaven, from what example brought
 [6 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd5.75 f.31
 Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xiii-xiv
- G1: *Give not thy gifts to aged men
 [4 lines]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.83v
 [See Volume 2, p.366]

- G2: Go, my flock, go get you hence
 [10 x 5] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler AS ix]
 MS: Cambridge Dd5.75 f.47
 Pr: Astrophel & Stella (1591)[H2]; (1598)[3A3v]
 R. Dowland's Musicall Banquet (1610) iv
 [Other Sidney texts: see Ringler]
- H1: Hard is his hap who leads his life by loss
 [6 lines]
 MS: Folger V.a.89 f.16v
- H2: * He that his mirth hath lost
 [40 x 4] Au: Sir Edward Dyer
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.109 ascr. E.Dier
 Harl.6910 f.159
 Harl.7392 f.12 ascr. Dier, heads Ferendo vinces
 Cambridge Dd5.75 f.25
 Cambridge Kk5.30 f.5 heads Inglishe Dyare
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.11v
 Arundel-Harington, no.149 ascr. E D
 Ashmole 781 p.140 ascr. Sr Ed. Dyer
 Tanner 306 f.173 ascr. Dier
 Huntington HM 198 ii f.43
 Pr: Poems of Pembroke and Ruddier (1660) p.29
 Subscr. in Rawl. & Marsh "Miserū est fuisse"
 [Acknowledged by Dyer in stanza 39: "Die ere thou let his
 name be known". Imitated by Greville (Caelica lxxxiii)
 and Southwell (ed.McDonald and Brown p.36), and answered by
 James Murray in Cambridge Kk5.30 f.6: "Murrayis Dyare".
 See Volume 2, p.72]
- H3: He that spareth for to speak oft wanteth his intent
 [4 lines]
 MSS: Harl.7392 f.59v
 Add.38823 f.48
 Egerton 2642 f.256v
- H4: Hence burning sighs which sparkle from desire
 [3 x 6] Au: George Whetstone
 MS: Harl.7392 f.24v ascr. Ty.So. [deleted] Incerti Authoris.
 [Continued on f.20v: "Her will be done" - see H7]
 Pr: Whetstone's An Heptameron of Civil Discourses (1582)[G3v]
- H5: Henricus 8 natus annos 18
 [15 lines Latin prose]
 MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.3]

- H6: *Her face, her tongue, her wit
 [6 x 4] Au: Sir Arthur Gorges [Sandison no.79]
 MSS: Harl.7392 f.66v ascr. Raley [later]
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.36
 Egerton 3165 f.61
 Rawl.Poet.117 ff.161 & 168v (2 x 4)
 Corpus Christi 328 f.74v (1 x 4)
 Add.15227 f.84v
 Add.22118 f.34 (2 x 4)
 Moulton Commonplace Book (1 x 4)
 Pr: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[F4v]
The Phoenix Nest (1593)[K4] heads "A Reporting Sonnet" (4x4)
Barley's New Book of Tabliture (1596) iii
A Poetical Rhapsody (1602)[L1]
Wits Recreations (1641)[Tlv] (2 x 4)
Musophilus' Card of Courtship (1653) (1 x 4)
Cotgrave's Wits Interpreter (1655)[G7v]
Le Prince d'Amour (1660)[K2] ascr. W.R. (4x4)
heads "The Lovers Maze"
 [In some texts, begins "Your face ... etc": see Volume 2, p.217]
- H7: Her will be done, but I have sworn to love
 [6 lines] Au: George Whetstone
 MS: Harl.7392 f.20v ascr. Ti. So.
 Pr: Whetstone's Heptameron of Civil Discourses (1582)[G3v]
 [Last stanza of "Hence burning sighs - H4"]
- H8: Here lies interred to make worms' meat
 [12 lines]
 MSS: Cambridge Dd5.75 f.33
 Ashmole 38 p.182
 Rawl.Poet.155 p.70
 Tanner 299 f.12
 Pr: F.Osborne's Historical memories on ... King James (1658) p.87
Heads in Ashmole: "On Sr Robert Siscell Late Earle of
 Salisbury this Inuictiue Epitaph was wrighten by an
 vnknown person".
 [Cecil died in May 1612]
- H9: How can the feeble fort but yield at last
 [5 x 6]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.114 ascr. Mrs. M:R:
 Harl.7392 f.71
 Rosenbach 186 p.60 ascr. P. Sydney.

- H10: How can the tree but waste and wither quite
 [3 x 6] Au: Lord Vaux
MSS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.44
 Cambridge Lute Dd.4.23
 Harl.6910 f.168v
 Add.24665 f.27v
Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) no.71 ascr. L. Vaux
Barley's New Book of Tabliture (1596) vii
Heads in Paradise: "No pleasure without some pain"
- H11: How durst a silly painter undertake
 [16 lines] Au: Sir Arthur Gorges [Sandison no.72]
MSS: Egerton 3165 f.57
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.38
- H12: How is my sun, whose beams are shining bright ✓
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.42]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.26v [8 lines]
 e Museo 37 f.104
Pr: Arcadia (1598) [2Flv]
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- I1: I always would yet have no will
 [6 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.26
- I2: I am a post in hoist with speed
 [43 x 6] Au: ? Stephen Vallenger
MSS: Harl.7392 f.53v
 Arundel-Harington, no.180 (lacks stanzas 1-5)
Heads in Harl. "Cambridge Libell" and attributes to Vallenger
 in final stanza.
 [Probably the Calendar of Cambridge cuckolds mentioned in
Return from Parnassus (ed. Leishman, p.247). See Hughey ii, p.261;
 on Vallenger, see A.Petti in Recusant History vi (1961-2) p.248]
- I3: I faint with fear, I blush for shame
 [4 x 6]
MS: Harl.7392 f.24v ascr. Ty.S.
- I4: I have no joy but dream of joy
 [24 lines] Au: ? Francis Kinwelmarsh
MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.29v
Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) no.75 ascr. F.K.
Heads in Paradise: "A louers ioy"
- I5: I heard a herdman once compare
 [4 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.42

- I6: I heard a voice and wished for a sight
 [3 x 6]
MSS: Harl.7392 f.67v
 Rawl.Poet.85 f.45v
 Rawl.Poet.148 f.67v
 Arundel Harington no.187
Pr: Bateson's Second Set of Madrigals (1618) xviii
 [In some texts, begins "I heard a noise ..."]
 [I know not how it comes to pass]
 [Libel on Baeshe]
 See My masters, you that read my rhyme (M17)
- I7: I know not why a fruitless rhyme in print
 [3 x 6]
MS: Cambridge Dd5.75 f.34 heads "Mar Martin. Mar Marmartin."
Pr: Marre Mar-Martin (?1590)[A3]
- I8: I live in bliss, yet taste no joy
 [6 x 6]
MS: Harl.7392 f.31 ascr. "L.Coñ. de E.& L." [?]
- I9: I lived once loved and swam in sweet delight
 [5 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.28
- I10: I longed long my love to please
 [5 x 6]
MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.29
- I11: I love a life to live in love
 [4 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.62
- I12: I muse what jealousy did thee move
 [3 x 3 long lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.38v
- I13: I often wish it were not done
 [5 x 6]
MS: Folger V.a.89 f.17v
- I14: *I passing spied a passing flower to eye
 [3 x 6] Au: Robert Hills
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.83 ascr. Rob: Hills
Heads: "To a feygned faythless and vngratefull frende by
 the author aforsayd:" [ie: Robert Hills]
 [See Volume 2, p.365]

- I15: I pray the book when I am gone
 [4 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.27
- I16: I said and swore that I would never love
 [4 x 6]
MSS: Harl.7392 f.26 ascr. N.S.
 Rawl.Poet.85 f.93
 Rawl.Poet.172 f.7
 Folger V.a.89 f.18
- I17: I saw a hill upon a day lift up above the air
 [4 lines] Au: Bartholomew Yong
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.46
Pr: Yong's translation of Gil Polo's Enamoured Diana (1598)[2R5v]
- I18: I saw a spider draw her thread, to whom I said within my thought
 [7 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.41
- I19: I saw my lady weeping and love did languish
 [7 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.31v
Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xxiii-xxiv
- I20: I saw of late a lady wear a shoe
 [3 x 6] Au: Sir Arthur Gorges [Sandison no.8]
MSS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.36
 Egerton 3165 f.6v
- [I shepherd, I ploughman, I horseman light]
 See Pastor, arator, eques (P5)
- I21: *I will forget that e'er I saw thy face
 [6 x 6 + 2]
MS: Harl.7392 f.64v ascr. I.Ed.
Pr: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[F2]
Subscr. in Harl: "only your serv: though not your only serv:"
 [See Volume 2, p.380]
- I22: *I would it were not as it is
 [8 x 6] Au: Sir Edward Dyer
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.6 ascr. Mr. Dier
 Harl.6910 f.149v [9 x 6]
 Harl.7392 f.23v ascr. DY.
 Folger V.a.89 f.6 ascr. dyer
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.43v [9 x 6]
 [See Volume 2, p.86]

- I23: If all be true that lawyers say
 [6 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.35
 Pr: Marre Mar-Martin (?1590)[A4]
- I24: If buss be fetor and Bess be fetid
 [couplet]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.71
- I25: If care enforce complaint, why do I hide my woe
 [34 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.46v ascr. H.C. [deleted]
- I26: If ever honest mind might gain
 [10 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.60v ascr. I.F. [later]
- I27: If former good could answer present ill
 [3 x 4] Au: Sir Henry Goodyer
 MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.2 ascr. "Goodier nil nisi nigrum"
 Arundel Harington no.147
 Gough Norfolk 43 f.53v ascr. "Godyeri nil nisi nigrum"
Heads in Gough: "Verses sett forthe in the faver of the
 Duke of norff his causes."
Subscr. in Marsh: "Goodyer the pencyoner beinge prisoner
 in the towre."
 in Harington: "Candida sint comitum Goodyeerī
 <Alba decent alios> Goodyeerum nil nisi nigra."
 [see Hughey ii, p.193]
- I28: If fortune may enforce the careful heart to cry
 [8 x 13]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.19 ascr. Ballet RO.F00
 Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) no.42
Heads: In Harl. "diligentes me deligo"
 in PDD: "Oppressed with sorrowe, he wyssheth death"
- I29: If I could think how these my thoughts to leave
 [3 x 6] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler 08.19]
 MSS: Harl.7392 f.38v ascr. SYD.
 Rawl.Poet.85 f.11v
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.19v
 e Museo 37 f.239
 Dyce 44 f.90v
 Pr: Arcadia (1598)[2R6]
 [Other Sidney texts: see Ringler]
- I30: If painful nature bent with ready will
 [sonnet]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.73 ascr. EN.

- I31: If tales be true and poets tell no lies
 [5 x 6]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.25v ascr. N.S.
- I32: If that the inward grief which festers in my mind
 [5 x 8]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.47v
- I33: If wishing might as well obtain
 [3 x 4]
 MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.34
 Heads: "Answered by H.A. to D.H."
 [Answer to "The thing that I do most desire" - see T40]
- I34: * If women could be fair and yet not fond
 [3 x 6] Au: Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford
 MSS: Harl.7392 f.33v ascr. [H.C.] R.W.
 Rawl.Poet.85 f.16 ascr. Earlle of Oxenforde
 Rawl.Poet.172 f.6v
 Dyce 44 f.116v (one stanza only)
 (Add.Bodleian 83 f.28, copied from Rawl.Poet.85)
 Pr: Byrd's Psalmes, Sonets, & songs (1588) xvii
 Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[G3]
 Pick's Festum Voluptatis (1639)[C3]
 Heads: in EED "A Sonet of faire womens ficklenesse in Loue"
 [See Volume 2, p.140]
- I35: In a grove most rich of shade
 [100 lines] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler AS.viii]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.34v ascr. Sr.P.Sydneys
 Harl.6910 f.171 ascr. P.S.
 Add.15232 f.32
 Pr: Astrophel & Stella (1591)[G4v]
Arcadia (1598)[3A2]
Englands Helicon (1600)[T2] heads "Another of Astrophell to
 his Stella"
 R.Dowland's A Musical Banquet (1610) vii
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- I36: In choice of friends what choice had I
 [4 x 6] Au: ? William Hunnis
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.44
 Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) no.72 ascr. W.H.
 Heads in Paradise: "The fruites of fained frendes"

- I37: In Eden grew many a pleasant spring
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.181]
 MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.26v
 Heads: "To the same ladyes in imitation of Petrarch, riminge
 only with two wordes in eight significations."
 [The ladies are the Countesses of Cumberland and Warwick - see
 "Ye sister muses do not ye repine" (Y3)]
- I38: In every place I find my grief and anguish
 [8 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.31
 Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xv
- I39: *In everything my love and love agree
 [couplet]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.77v
 [See Volume 2, p.390]

 [In face the fairest goddes like]
 see Est Venus in vultu (E1)
- I40: *In flowred meads as late I walked in May
 [6 x 6] Au: Robert Mills
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.82 ascr. Rob: Mills:
 Heads: "A songe in the praise of peace by the same author R:M:"
 [See Volume 2, p.363]
- I41: In Libya land as stories tell was bred and born
 [56 lines]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.4v
- I42: *In Peascod time, when hound to horn
 [124 lines] Au: ? Thomas Churchyard
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.51
 Harl.7392 f.51 [56 lines, differing] ascr. L.Ox. [later]
 Pr: A pleasaunte laborinth called Churchyardes Chance (1580) [D1]
Englands Helicon (1600) ascr. "Ignoto" [23]
 [See Volume 2, p.158]
- I43: *In prime of summer whenas all in a fiery fury
 [31 lines] Au: Robert Mills
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.81 ascr. Rob: Mills:
 Heads: "Ouids Corinna I: lib Amorū translated Para: into
 Englishe Hex: by the forsaide Roberte Mylls:"
 [See Volume 2, p.361]

- I44: *In the merry month of May
 [28 lines] Au: Nicholas Breton
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.3 ascr. Britton
 Add.34064 f.16
 Add.52585 f.57
 Don.c.57 f.77
 Mus.b.1 f.153
 Mus.d.8 f.3v
 Harl.3991 f.81v
 Edinburgh Univ.Lib. Dc 1.69 f.63v
 Pr: The Honorable Entertainment giueen to the Queenes
 Maiestie ... at Eluetham ... (1591)[D2v]
 Englands Helicon (1600)[D3] ascr. N.Bretton
 East's Madrigals to 3,4,5 parts (1604) ii-iii
 Playford's Select Musicall Ayres (1653)[2G2]
 John Wilson's Cheerfull Ayres or Ballads (1660)[11v]
 Heads in Entertainment: "The Three Mens song, sung the
 third morning, under hir Majesties Gallerie window"
 in Helicon: "Phillida and Coridon"
 [Versions differ in length, and some have musical settings]
 [See J.P. Cutts in Renaissance News xv (1962) p.2;
 see Volume 2, p.249]
- I45: In time I may the fruit assay
 [4 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.33v
- I46: In vain he seeks for beauty that excelleth
 [6 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.30v
 Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) vii
- I47: *In verse to vaunt my lady's grace
 [2 x 6]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.67 ascr. Ioh. Ed.
 [See Volume 2, p.333]
- I48: It was an old saying of Sir John Kettel's
 [8 lines]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.50v
- I49: Ite procul tetreci perfricta fronte Catones
 [6 lines Latin] Au: ? Edward Chapman
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.65v ascr. qt. Mr. Chapman
 Heads: "Verses made and written by Mr. Ed: Chapma in the
 beginnige of a booke."
 [On Chapman, see Cummings p.512 and Volume 1, p.337]

- J1: Joy so delights my heart and so relieves me
 [8 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.30
 Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) iii
- J2: *Juno now at Samos must not stay
 [2 x 6]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.73v ascr. I.E.
 [See Volume 2, p.326]
- K1: Knowledge doth much in care of most content
 [4 x 4]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.115
 Pr: The Arbor of amorous Deuises (1597) [C1v]
Acrostic: KATHARIN RATCLITF
- L1: *Lady farewell whom I in silence serve
 [3 x 6] Au: ? Sir Walter Raleigh [Latham III]
 MSS: Harl.7392 f.65v
 Dr. Farmer Chetham, p.85
Heads in Chetham: "A poem put into my Lad: Laitons pocket
 by Sr. W. Rawleigh"
 [See Volume 2, p.199]
- L2: Lady in beauty and in favour rare
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.123]
 MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.25
 Arundel Harington no.215 ascr. Constable
 Dyce 44 (I,ii,2)
 Ashmole 38 p.53
 Pr: Constable's Diana (1592) [C1v]; (1594) [B7v]
 [See note on F3]
- L3: Lady that hand of plenty that gave unto the needful
 [6 lines]
 MSS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.31
 Mus.f.20 f.33v
 Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) x,xxxviii
- L4: Lady your look so gentle so to my heart deep sinketh
 [6 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.31
 Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xii

- L5: Late suppers and wine I did forbear
 [4 lines]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.43v
Heads: "Gallen beyng asked how he preserued his lyfe so longe
 made thys awnswere."
 [Cf. "Late eating and drinking I do forbear": MS Rawl.Poet.148
 f.110, headed "The old L:Marques (beinge L: Thesaurer of th'age
 of 94) his sayinge." [i.e. William Paulett, Marquis of Winchester]]
- [Leonell of eyes the left had given for bodily light]
 See Lumine Acon dextro (L15)
- L6: Like as from heaven the dew full softly showing
 [6 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.31v
Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xxiv
- L7: Like as the dove which seeled up doth fly
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.15]
MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.17v
 Rawl.Poet.148 f.86
 e Museo 37 f.237v
Pr: Arcadia (1598)[2R5]
Heads in Marsh: "Vppō the deuise of a seeled Doue with these
 of Petrarch; non mj vuol suo, et nō mj trahe d'Impaccio."
 [Other texts - see Ringler]
- L8: Like Tantalus my pain doth last
 [4 x 6]
MS: Harl.7392 f.45v
- L9: Like those sick folk in whom strange humours flow
 [8 lines] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.41]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.21v
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.26v
 e Museo 37 f.103v
Pr: Arcadia (1598)[2F1v]
 [Other texts - see Ringler]

- L10: *Like to a hermit poor in place obscure
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Walter Raleigh [Latham XI]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.25v
 Arundel-Harington, no.194
 Harl.6910 f.139v
 Add.38823 f.58v
 Drexel 4257, no.15
 Folger V.a.169 f.10
Pr: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[B4v]
The Phoenix Nest (1593)[K3]
Ferrabosco's Ayres (1609) i
Today a man Tomorrow none ... (1644)[A4v] ascr. Walter
 [Rawleigh
Academy of Complements (1650)[L1]
Select Musically Ayres (1652)[B1]
A Clifford's Tixall Poetry (1813) p.115
 [Versions differ: see Volume 2, p.200]
- L11: Liquid and watery pearls love wept full kindly
 [4 lines]
MSS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.31v
 Mus.f.20 f.29v
Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xxxi
- L12: Lo how, for whom and whose I live
 [16 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.34 ascr. H.C.
- L13: Lock up, fair lids, the treasure of my heart
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.51]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.9 ascr. S.P.S.
 Harl.7392 f.38v ascr. SYD.
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.26
 Arundel Harington no.191
Pr: Arcadia (1593)
Vautour's Cantus. The First Set (1619) viii-ix
Peerson's Private Musicke (1620) xiii
 [Other texts - see Ringler, and Hughey ii p.309]
- L14: Lulled by conceit when fancy closed my eyes
 [6 x 6]
MS: Harl.7392 f.61v ascr. yeven H.E. [?]
Heads: "Somnium Affectionale"
- L15: *Lumine Acon dextro, capta est Leonella sinistro
 [4 lines Latin, 6 English]
Transl: Leonell of eyes the left had given for bodily light
MS: Harl.7392 f.72v ascr. I.E.
 [See Volume 2, p.385]

- M1: Many a maid have I gulled and many a wife have I kissed
 [deleted couplet]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.46
Subscr: "qth: he that woulde if he could"
- M2: *Many desire but few or none deserve
 [3 x 6] Au: Sir Walter Raleigh [Latham XV]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.116
 Add.22601 f.71
 Add.24665 f.44v (with music)
Pr: Le Prince d'Amour (1660)[H3] ascr. W.R.
Subscr. in Rawl: "written to Mrs A.V." (i.e. Anne Vavasour?)
 [see Volume 2 p.284]
 [Mars with thy wars]
 See Quid mihi cum bellis (02)
- M3: Methought of late in sleep I saw a dame
 [26 lines]
MSS: Harl.7392 f.60
 Harl.6910 f.147
- M4: Mine eye bewrays
 [12 lines]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.116v
 Harl.7392 f.33 ascr. E.C. [deleted]
- M5: Mine eye with all the deadly sins is fraught
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.175]
MSS: Marsh 23.5.21 f.25v
 Arundel Harington no.205 ascr. Constable
 Dyce 44 (III,iii,5)
 Ashmole 38 p.53
Pr: Constable's Diana (1592)[C2]; (1594)[B3v]
A Poetical Rapsody (1602)[L6v] ascr. H.C.
 [See note on F3]
- M6: Mine eyes distressed with stormy winter's ire
 [sonnet]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.91
- M7: Mine eyes leave off your weeping
 [10 x 3] Au: ? Nicholas Breton
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.45
 Add.34064 f.7
Pr: R. Dowland's A Musical Banquet (1610) iii
 [Add. and Dowland texts begin "Oh eyes ..."]

- M8: More than most fair, full of the living fire
 [sonnet] Au: ? Edmund Spenser
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.7v ascr. Mr Dier
 Harl.7392 f.28 [4 lines only]
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.37v
 Sloane 1446 f.43
Pr: Spenser's Amoretti (1595)[A5v]
 [Rawl. text begins "O more than ...". See article by L.Cummings
 in Studies in English Literature 1550-1900, Winter 1964, p.125.
 Imitated by Greville in Caelica iii.]
- M9: My care to keep my word by promise due
 [8 x 6] Au: ? Sir William Cordall
MSS: Arundel Harington nos. 307/8
 Folger V.a.89 f.9v ascr. G.M. [5 x 6]
 Huntington HM 198 ii f.42v [6 x 6]
 Add.23229 f.52 [3 x 6]
 [See Hughey ii, p.450]
- M10: My curious eyes, whose wary sight
 [1 x 4]
MS: Harl.7392 f.32v
- M11: My earthly mould doth melt in watery tears
 [5 lines] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.7]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.65v
Pr: Arcadia (1598)[G3]
 [Part of longer poem beginning "Come, Dorus, come....".
 Other texts, see Ringler's edition]
- M12: My heart doth pant for sorrow
 [48 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.51v ascr. Russell
Heads: "Nec una, nec altera"
- M13: My hope doth wait for hap
 [6 x 8]
MS: Harl.7392 f.44 ascr. AN. [later]
Heads: "Tempo Maertuo pso pyango" [?]
- M14: My hope lay gasping on his dying bed
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.180]
MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.25
Heads: "To his mistris curtuously intertayning him after
 hard & disgratious wordes"

- M15: My lady's presence makes the roses red
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.130]
 MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.27v
 Arundel Harington no.208 ascr. Constable
 Dyce 44 (I,iii,1)
 Pr: Constable's Diana (1592)[D1]; (1594)[B5]
 [See note on F3]
- M16: My little sweet darling, my comfort and joy
 [8 x 4, with refrain]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.31
 Pr: The Arte of English Poesie (1589)[K4] (extract)
- M17: My masters, you that read my rhyme
 [18 lines "To the reader" + 295 lines]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.66
 Arundel Harington no.183
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.41
 Add.34064 f.36
 Lansdowne 740 f.87
 Rosenbach 186 p.67
 Heads in Rawl: "Libell agaynst Bashe"
 [Main libel begins "I know not how it comes to pass".
 Versions differ in length. See Hughey ii, p.298]
- M18: *My mind to me a kingdom is
 [8 x 4] Au: ? Sir Edward Dyer
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.19 ascr. E.Dier
 Harl.7392 f.73v ascr. BALL.
 Petyt 538 vol.10 f.3v
 Add.15225 f.43
 Add.52585 f.74 [11 x 4]
 Sloane 2497 f.27v
 Eng.Poet. f.10 f.87 [11 x 4]
 Pr: Byrd's Psalmes, Sonets, & songs xiv,xi (1588) [4 x 4 + 6 x 4]
 Douce Ballads 2 ff.200v & 270v [11 x 4]
 Clark's Shirburn Ballads (1907) p.113 [11 x 4]
 Rollins's Pepys Ballads (^{Cambridge}Harvard 1929) ~~ix~~, p.225 [11 x 4]
 [See Chapter 5 (Vol.1) and Volume 2, p.99]
- M19: *My mistress in her breast doth wear
 [8 x 4] Au: ? Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.76v ascr. L: S <tra> nge (half erased)
 Pr: Kendall's Flowers of Epigrammes (1577)[S2v] (shorter)
 [See Volume 2, p.172]

[My reason absent did mine eyes require] see R1

- M20: My sheep are thoughts which I both guide and serve
 [8 lines] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.17]
 MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.17v
 e Museo 37 f.59v
 Pr: Arcadia (1598)[I6]
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- M21: My true love hath my heart and I have his
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringer OA.45]
 MSS: Harl.7392 f.68
 e Museo 37 f.109
 Pr: The Arte of English Poesie (1589)[2B4v] (8 lines)
Arcadia (1598)[2F4v]
Card's First Set of English Madrigals (1613) i-ii
 [Other texts - see Ringler]
- M22: My waning joys, my still increasing grief
 [sonnet]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.18v
 Harl.7392 f.67v
- M4: May phew, nay pish, nay faith, and will ye? - fie!
 [30 lines]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.4
 Rawl.Poet.199 p.10
 Ashmole 38 p.150
 Ashmole 47 f.54
 Don.d.58 f.446v
 Malone 19 p.75
 Eng.Poet.e.97 p.185
 Corpus Christi 328 f.87
 Rosenbach 186 p.3
 Egerton 2421 f.21
 Heads: in Rawl.85 "Laschia est nobis pagina vita proba est."
 [In most texts, begins "May pish, nay pue ..."]
- M2: Near to a shepherd did a damsel sit
 [7 long lines] Au: Bartholomew Yong
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.46
 Pr: Yong's translation of Gil Polo's Enamoured Diana (1598)[2R5]
- M3: Near unto Wilton sweet huge heaps of stone are found
 [7 x 10] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.22]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.102 ascr. Incertus author
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.18v
 e Museo 37 f.240
 Pr: Arcadia (1598)[281]
 Heads in Rawl: "Loue fashioned to 7: wonders of Englande"
 in Marsh: "The 7 Wonders of Englande"
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]

- N4: Neither life nor death affords ease to my troubled mind
 [3 x 8]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.20v
 Heads: "Anonymous"
- N5: * Neptune of whirling winds and huge waves terrible Emperor
 [10 + 13 x 6] Au: Robert Mills
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.78v ascr. Rob: Mills:
 Heads: "Ware the water: written vpon this occasion a
 certayne companye of youthes (schollers in Cambridge)
 rowinge downe the ryuer on daye in a boate for their
 pleasure the boate chaunced by mischaunce to be
 torned ouer wherby some were in dawnger of drownynge
 and amongste the reste the forsayde author Robert
 Mylls one of that companye (not one of them that
 had escaped dryest) hauinge matter enoughe herebye
 offred vpon the request of his freend I.F. aforsayde,
 inueyghed agaynste the waters as folowethe:"
 [See Volume 2, p. 356]
- N6: No faith, nor friend, nor surety under sun
 [16 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.29
 Heads: "no a fides sup terra"
- N7: No plague to pride, no woe to want, no grief to luckless love
 [6 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.40
- N8: Now leave and let me rest
 [4 x 12]
 MSS: Harl.7392 f.49v ascr. Regina [later]
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.42v
 Arundel Harington no.242
 [Probably not by the Queen: see Volume 1, p. 37]
- N9: Now o now I needs must part
 [14 long lines]
 MSS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.41
 Ashmole 38 p.128
 Mus.f.7-10 f.5v (with music)
 Dyce 44.f.9v
 Pr: J.Dowland's First Booke of Songes or Ayres (1597) vi
- N10: Now ready is the bark that looks for lucky wind
 [18 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.33

- 01: O dear life when shall it be
 [48 lines] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler AS x]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.107v ascr. Britton
 Arundel-Harington, no.71 ascr. Sr. Phillip Syd:
 to the bewty of the worlde.
Pr: Byrd's Songs of Sundrie Natures (1589) xxxiii
Astrophel & Stella (1591)[H3]; (1598)[3A5]
 R.Dowland's Musicall Banquet (1610) v
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- [O eyes leave off your weeping]
 See Mine eyes leave off your weeping (M7)
- 02: O grief if yet my grief be not believed
 [9 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.30v
Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588)v
- 03: O maria scota meretrix
 [26 long lines Latin]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.43
Heads: "In mariam scotiae Reginā adulterā, veneficā &
 viricidā Dutam patricii Buocfargansis Rithmus
 satyricus."
- 04: *O Mildred if thou dost return
 [2 x 8]
MS: Harl.7392 f.77v
Subscr: R.Allot
Margin: Incerti Authoris
 [See Volume 2, p.390]
- [O more than most fair, full of the living fire]
 See More than most fair, full of the living fire (M8)
- 05: O sorrow cease, good love begin
 [5 x 4]
MS: Harl.7392 f.69
- 06: O that I knew, or that I could forget
 [23 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.41
- 07: O that my song like to a ship could be
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.150]
MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.27
 Dyce 44 (II,ii,6)

- 08: O thou that dost my life alone sustain
[sonnet]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.113v
- 09: Of fairest mother more than fairest child
[6 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.35v
- 010: Of force must I praise her, I like her so well
[28 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.27v
- 011: Olympus' head is raised above the reach of wind
[8 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.26v
- 012: On Whitsun even last, at night
[12 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.34v
Pr: Marre Mar-Martin (?1590) [A3]
- 013: Once musing as I lay within my loathed bed
[40 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 ff.26v & 47 ascr. qd. N.S.
Heads: "Futuris gaudeo, presentia contemno" & "Ictus sapio"
[Note: poem begins on f.47 and continues on f.26v: see note on f.47 "&c fol. pagina 30" - i.e. f.26v.]
- 014: Only joy now here you are
[9 x 6] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler AS iv]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.42 ascr. S.P.S.
Pr: Astrophel & Stella (1591) [G1v]; (1598) [2Z5]
Englands Helicon (1600) [B1] ascr. S.Phil.Sidney
H.Youll's Canzonets To Three Voyces (1608) vi (6 lines)
[Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- 015: Oratio Elizabethae reginae habita in regni conventu convocato ad die 15 martii anno 1575
[Prose speech] Au: Queen Elizabeth I
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.28
Pr: Harington's Nugae Antiquae, ed.Park (1804) i, p.120
[Begins "Do I see God's most holy word ..."]
- 016: Oratio Illustrissimae reginae Elisabethae apud Cantabrigienses in Eccles. beatae mariae habita
[Latin prose speech] Au: Queen Elizabeth I
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.37v ascr. E. Regina
Pr: Nichols's Progresses ... of Queen Elizabeth (1823) i, p.187
H.C.Cooper's Annals of Cambridge (1843) ii, p.200
[Begins "Etsi faeminilis pudor ..."; on the Queen's visit to Cambridge, 9th August 1564.]

- 017: Oratio sereniss: Reginae Elisabethae Acadamiae Oxoniensi
habita
[Latin prose speech] Au: Queen Elizabeth I
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.38v ascr. El.Reg.
Pr: Wood's History and Antiquities ... of Oxford (1796) ii, p.161
Nichols's Progresses ... of Queen Elizabeth (1823) i, p.243
C.Plummer's Elizabethan Oxford (OHS viii, 1887) p.188.
[Begins "Qui male agunt ..."; on the Queen's visit to Oxford,
5th September 1566.]
- 018: Over these brooks trusting to ease mine eyes
[3 x 6] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA 21]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.23v ascr. S.P.S.
Rawl.Poet.148 f.99v
Harl.3511 f.74v
Add.19269 f.201v
Add.34064 f.28v
e Museo 37 f.67
Pr: Arcadia (1598)[05v]
R.Jones's Second Book of Songs (1601) xi
[Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- P1: *Pallas, Juno, Venus, on bushy Ida mount
[20 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.72v ascr. I.Ed.
Heads: "A New Yeres Gift wyth a golden Ball"
[C.f. Latin poem by Io.Woodford, "Pallas, Iuno, Venus Troiane
in culmine montis", in Musa Hospitalis Ecclesiae Christi
(Oxford 1605)[D4]. See Volume 2, p.384]
- P2: Pass gentle thoughts to her whom I love best
[4 x 6]
MS: Folger V.a.89 f.16v
- P3: *Passions unfolded say unfeignedly
[2 + 6: incomplete] Au: ? Sir John Finnet
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.84 ascr. I.F. [deleted then replaced]
Note: first portion missing on a page torn out. f.83v has
catchword for a poem beginning "when April's ..."
[See Volume 2, p. 369]
- P4: Pastereau je vous aime bien, mais pourtant je n'en fera rien
[12 lines French]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.33

- P11: Pristina qua calida celebraris nomine lymphe
 [8 lines Latin]
 MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.22v
 [Couplets, headed alternately "Regina Scotorum" and "Resp."]
- P12: *Prometheus when first from heaven high
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Edward Dyer
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.8 ascr. Mr Dier
 Harl.6910 f.154v
 Harl.7392 f.25 ascr. DY
 Folger V.a.89 f.13 ascr. Dier
 e Museo 37 f.237v
 Pr: Arcadia (1598)[2R5v] ascr. E.D.
Englands Helicon (1600)[2B2] ascr. S.E.D.
 [In other Sidney texts, ascribed to Dyer - see Ringler CS 16a.
 Answered in Sidney's sonnet A8. See Volume 2, p.91]
- P13: Push lady, push - what push may that be
 [6 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.60
 [Qui male agunt ... see 017]
- Q1: *Qui supra posse sursum tendit
 [Latin couplet with translation]
 Transl: Who strives oft to be seated aloft ascr. I.F. [deleted]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.39av
 [See Volume 2, p.347]
- Q2: *Quid mihi cum bellis <.....>
 [Latin couplet with translation, both deleted]
 Transl: Mars with thy wars ascr. I.F.
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.39av
 [See Volume 2, p.346]
- R1: Reason absent did mine eyes require
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.173]
 MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.28
 Arundel Harington no.216 ascr. to Constable
 Dyce 44 (III,iii,3)
 Pr: Constable's Diana (1592)[C2v]; (1594)[B8]
 [See note on F3; all except Marsh begin "My reason ..."]
- R2: Reason tell me thy mind if this be reason
 [5 x 6] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.33]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.24
 e Museo 37 f.95
 Pr: Arcadia (1598)[V2v]
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]

- R3: Right dreadful is the talk what thing and pain is hell
 [9 x 4]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.47v
- R4: Right gracious lord and noble peer
 [200 lines]
MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.31
Heads: "A Trew presentment of such Recusentes and of some faultes as are too apparant within Allertonshier exhibited vpon the 15 of May to my lord of yorke his grace by Hacke Hambletonne ouerseer of that whole countrye."
- R5: Ring out your bells, let mourning shows be spread
 [4 x 8] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.30]
MSS: Harl.7392 f.35 ascr. Sr. Ph. Syd.
 Arundel Harington no.196
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.27
 Add.28253 f.3 ascr. Sr phyllpype Sydnye
Pr: Arcadia (1598) [2S5]
Englands Helicon (1600) ascr. Sir Phil. Sidney [B3v]
Subscr. in Add: "A dyttye mad by Sr phillip sydnye gevene me att pvttentye In surrye Decembris Xo Anno 1584"
Heads: in Helicon: "Astrophels Loue is dead."
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- S1: Scribere cur cessem misero de funere Gresse
 [16 lines Latin]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.2v
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.21
 Rosenbach 186 p.127
Heads in Rawl, Marsh: "Verses mad vpon the deathe of Sir Thomas Gresseñ knight somtymes Lord: Maior of the cytty of London." [d. 21 Nov.1579 - see D.N.B.]
- S2: *Seeing the altering fashions of our time
 [16 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.60v ascr. [Mrs.C.N.](deleted)
 [Unfinished translation of a French sonnet of which there is a text in MS Add.38823 f.30; see Volume 2, p.27]
- S3: Serva mensuram
Habe curam } et eris dives
 [3 lines Latin]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.43v
- S4: She that doth go to every fair
 [10 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.41

- S5: Short is my rest whose toil is overlong
 [3 x 6]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.50v ascr. A.H.
 Harl.6910 f.148
 Harl.7392 f.73 ascr. Ball.
 Arundel Harington no.193
Pr: The Phoenix Nest (1593)[N2v]
 Barley's New Book of Tabliture (1596) vi
- S6: Show me a horse of such a kind that in the strangest fashion
 [5 lines] Au: Bartholomew Yong
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.46v
Pr: Yong's translation of Gil Polo's Enamoured Diana (1598)[2R6]
- S7: Si mihi quem cupio, cures Mildreda remitti
 [6 lines Latin] Au: Katherine, Lady Killigrew
MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.22v
Pr: Harington's Orlando Furioso (1591)[2D4v]
 [Note: According to Harington, written by "Mrs Killygrew",
 daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, to her eldest sister,
 Mildred, Lady Burghley.]
- S8: *Silke warre and wronge who ever saw
 [4 x 6, Scottish dialect]
MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.21v
 Egerton 2642 f.325
 Add.38823 f.69v
Heads in Egerton: "The Scottishe Libell published Anno Dm̄ 1587"
 in Add.: "The Scottishe Coqualane. 1586"
 [See Volume 2, p.30]
- S9: Since thought hath leave to think at least
 [4 lines]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.114v
 Arundel Harington no.252
 Ashmole 840 p.610
- S10: Sing gentle swan, and let me hear thy sound
 [sonnet]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.91v
- S11: Sing neighbours sing, hear you not say
 [4 x (6 + 4)]
MS: Harl.7392 f.37v ascr. Sr.P.Sy.
Heads: "Nec habent occulta sepulchrum"
 [See Ringler, AT.21 - probably not by Sidney]

- S12: *Sitting alone upon my thought in melancholy mood
 [24 lines] Au: Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.11
 Harl.7392 f.63 ascr. A. Vauasoure
 Folger V.a.89 f.9 ascr. Vavaser
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.20v
 Arundel Harington no.179 ascr. E.Veer. Count d'Oxford
 [Add.Bodleian 83 f.29 - copied from Harington]
 Heads in Rawl: "Verses made by the earle of Oxforde [and
 Mrs Ann Vauesor]" [Partly deleted]
 in Marsh: "Verses made of the Earle of Oxenforde and
 Mrs Ann Vauesor."
 in Harington: "The best verse that ever th'author made"
 [After line 10, subheading "Ann Vauesors eccho" in Rawl.; and
 "Ann Vauesor" in Marsh. See Volume 2, p.143]
- S13: *Sitting late with sorrow sleeping
 [6 x 6] Au: ? Nicholas Breton
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.14 ascr. Britton
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.37v
 Harl.6910 f.146v ascr. La.R.
 Add.34064 f.12
 [See Volume 2, p.246]
- S14: Sleep, sleep mine only jewel
 [13 lines]
 MSS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.31v
 Mus.f.20 f.31v
 Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xxviii-xxix
- S15: Small rule in reason's want
 [5 lines]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.116v
 Harl.7392 f.33
 Folger V.a.89 f.18v [6 lines]
- S16: So gracious is thy sweet self, so fair, so framed
 [3 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.30
 Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xxv
 John Bennet's Madrigalls To Foure Voyces (1599) iii

- S17: *Some men will say there is a kind of muse
 [7 x 6] Au: ? Nicholas Breton
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.47
 Harl.6910 f.147v
 Harl.7392 f.76v
 Add.34064 f.20v (11x6)
 Pr: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[D1] (5 x 6)
The Phoenix Nest (1593)[I4] (10 x 6)
 Heads in PN: "A most excellent passion set downe by
 N.B. Gent."
 [Note: versions differ in length and some add extra stanzas.
 BBD text begins "Who can delight in such a woeful sound",
 and PN "Come younglings come, that seem to make such moan".
 Perhaps two poems have been confused: see Volume 2, p.261]
- S18: Sound out my voice with pleasant tunes recording
 [8 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd5.75 f.31v
 Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xxx
 George Kirbye's First set of English Madrigalls (1597) ix-x
 Michael East's Second set of Madrigales (1606) xiii-xiv
- S19: *Sweet are the thoughts where hope persuadeth hap
 [2 x 6] Au: ? Sir Walter Raleigh [Latham II]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.36 ascr. RA.
 [See Volume 2, p.206]
- S20: Sweet glove, the witness of my secret bliss
 [16 lines] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.35]
 MSS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.37v
 e Museo 37 f.97
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- S21: Sweet hand, the sweet (yet cruel) bow thou art
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.131]
 MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.27v
 Arundel Harington no.221 ascr. Constable
 Dyce 44 (I,iii,2)
 Pr: Constable's Diana (1592)[D2v]; (1594)[C2]
 Heads in Marsh: "To his Ladyes hand"
 [See note on F3]
- S22: Sweet is the life that is the sweet of love
 [3 x 6]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.105 ascr. W.N.
 Pr: The Arbor of amorous Deuises (1597)[E2v] heads "A Poeme
 vpon the word
 Sweet"
- [Answered in MS Rawl.Poet.172 f.6v]

- S23: Sweet love when hope was flowering
 [10 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.30v
Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) ix
- S24: *Sweet Phillis is the shepherds' queen
 [18 lines] Au: Nicholas Breton
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.2 ascr. Britton
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.38v
 Add.34064 f.17v
Pr: Englands Helicon (1600)[G4v] ascr. N.Breton
 Cotgrave's Wits Interpreter (1655)[H1]
 [Continuation of "Fair in a morn ..." - F5]
- S25: *Sweet Phillis Venus' sweeting was, was none so sweet as she
 [20 lines]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.84v [ascription torn off]
Heads: "Verses made in manner of argument vpon 11: lamentationse
 of Amintas:"
 [An imitation of Fraunce's Lamentations of Amintas (1587).
 see Volume 2 p 370]
- S26: Sweet root, say thou the root of my desire
 [ccuplet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.48]
MSS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.26v
 e Museo 37 f.114
Pr: Arcadia (1598)[2G1]
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- T1: Tell me good sirs what bird is that
 [6 long lines] Au: Bartholomew Yong
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.46v
Pr: Yonge's translation of Gil Polo's Enamoured Diana (1598)[2R6v]
- T2: Tell me what maister he may be
 [5 long lines] Au: Bartholomew Yong
MS: Cambridge Dd5.75 f.46
Pr: Yonge's translation of Gil Polo's Enamoured Diana (1598)[2R5v]
- T3: *The air with sweet my senses doth delight
 [5 x 6] Au: ? Nicholas Breton
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.10
 Harl.6910 f.148v
 Harl.7392 f.68v
 Add.34064 f.19v heads "Quatuor elementa"
 Folger V.a.339 f. 86
Pr: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[G3] heads "Of the Foure
 Elementes"
 Fry's Pieces of Ancient Poetry (1814) p.8.
 [See Volume 2, p.258]

- T4: The bird which is restrained
 [28 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.41v ascr. H.C. [deleted, replaced by] H.W.
- T5: The choice that I have chosen
 [4 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.45v
- T6: The colt did pipe a cheerful round
 [6 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.40
- T7: The dart, the beams, the string so strong I prove
 [sonnet] Au: ? Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler PP.2]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.9 ascr.. S.P.S.
 Harl.7392 f.66
- T8: *The doubt of future foes exiles my present joy
 [16 lines] Au: Queen Elizabeth I
MSS: Harl.6933 f.8 ascr. Q.Elizabeth
 Harl.7392 f.27v ascr. EL.
 Arundel Harington no.238 ascr. Elisabetha Regina
 Rawl.Poet.108 f.44v ascr. the Queenes Majestie
 Digby 138 f.159 ascr. E.Reg.
 Egerton 2642 f.237v ascr. to the Queen
 Petyt 538 vol.10 f.3v ascr. Per Reginam
Pr: The Arte of English Poesie (1589)[2E2v] ascr. to the Queen
 Harington's Nugae Antiquae (1769) p.58 ascr. to the Queen
Heads in Egerton: "Certen verses made by the Queenes moste
 excellent Matie against the Rebels in the North Parte
 of England and in Norfolke & other places of the Realme.
Ao dm. 1569 et 1570."
 [See Volume 2, p.37]
- T9: The dreary day when I must take my leave
 [sonnet]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.18v
- T10: The eye doth find, the heart doth choose
 [couplet]
MS: Harl.7392 f.45v
- T11: The fair Diana never more revived
 [8 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.30
Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) ii

- T12: The fairest of beauty's band
 [36 lines]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.124 ascr. R.T.
[The faithful Drake most great of might]
 See Draco maximus et fidelis (D6)
- T13: The field a fart dirty, a gibbet cross-corded
 [4 x 8]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.53v
Heads: "The Duttons and theyr fellow players forsakyng the Erle of Warwycke theyr mayster, became followers of the Erle of Oxford, & wrot themselves hys Comedians; which certayne gentlemen altered & made Camelions. The Duttons angry with that compared themselues to any Gentleman therfore these Armes were devysed for them."
 [See E.K. Chambers, The Elizabethan Stage (Oxford 1923) ii, p.98: perhaps connected with a brawl between a group of actors and young men from the Inns of Court, in 1580.]
- T14: The fire to see my wrongs for anger burneth
 [6 x 4] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.3]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.9v ascr. S.P.S.
 Harl.7392 f.39 ascr. Sr.P.Sy.
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.27
 Arundel Harington no.67
 e Museo 37 f.243v
Fr: Fraunce's The Arcadian Rhetorike (?1588) [E1]
Arcadia (1598) [2B1] and [2R3]
The Arbor of amorous Deuises (1597) [B3v]
 Corkine's Second Book of Ayres (1612) ix
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- T15: The fowler hides as closely as he may
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.132]
 MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.27v
 Arundel Harington no.219 ascr. to Constable
 Dyce 44 (I,iii,3)
Pr: Constable's Diana (1592) [D1v]; (1594) [C1v]
Heads in Marsh: "To his Ladye wearing a vaile ouer her heade"
 [See note on F3]

- T16: *The gentle season of the year
 [7 x 6] Au: Sir Arthur Gorges [Sandison no.I]
 MSS: Egerton 3165 f.2
 Rawl.Poet.85 f.17v
 Harl.7392 f.63v ascr. Sr.P Sidney
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.40v
 Pr: The Phoenix Nest (1593) [L4]
 [See Volume 2, p. 213]
- T17: The glove great of blissful fate
 [5 x 3]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.45
- T18: The lingering day so often gaped for
 [7 x 6]
 MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.4v ascr. T.B.
 Heads: "Of the death of the Duke of Northfolke"
 [Norfolk was executed June 2nd 1572]
- T19: *The lively lark stretched forth her wing
 [4 x 6] Au: Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.14v ascr. Earle of Oxforde
 Harl.7392 f.67
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.28v
 Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices no.76 (1576) ascr. E.O.
 Heads in Paradise: "The judgement of desire."
 [See Volume 2, p. 135]
- T20: The longer life, the more offence
 [3 x 6]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.115v ascr. E.of Surrey
 Add.26737 f.108
 Sloane 159 f.23
 Cambridge Ff.5.14 f.4v
 Pr: Tottel's Songes and Sonettes (1557), no.174
 Heads in Tottel: "Vpon consideracion of the state of this
 lyfe he wisheth death"
- T21: The love wherewith your virtues chain my sight
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.139]
 MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.26
 Dyce 44 (II,i,3)
 Heads in Marsh "To hir maiesty for a preface to his booke"

- T22: *The lowest trees have tops, the ant her gall
 [2 x 6] Au: ? Sir Edward Dyer
 MSS: Arundel-Harington, no.190
 Add.22602 f.19
 Add.52585 f.53v
 Dr Farmer Chetham, p.89
 Don.d.58 f.28
 Folger V.a.97 f.43
 Folger V.a.162 f.37 (3 x 6)
 Folger V.a.339 f.198v
 Harl.6910 f.140v
 Malone 19 f.50v (3 x 6)
 Petyt 538 vol.10 f.3v
 Rawl.Poet.148 f.103 ascr. [Mr] /Sir/ Edward Dier
 Rawl.Poet.206 p.77
 Rosenbach 186 p.137
 Tanner 169 f.192v (3 x 6)
 Pr: A Poetical Rapsody (1602)[I6v] ascr. Incerto
 J. Dowland's Third and Last Book of Songs (1603) xix
 Forbes's Cantus, Songs & Fancies (1662) xxvii
 Heads in Tanner: "Verses given as I suppose by Mr Lea to
 Lant; intimating, that secret loue speakes little."
 [Later:] "but sithence I did vnderstande that they
 weare Sr.W.Rawleighs verses to Queene Elisabeth: in
 the beginnige of his faoures."
 [The poem has various answers. See Volume 2, p.112]
- T23: The luck, the life, the love
 [18 lines]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.44v
 Harl.6910 f.139v
 Folger V.a.345 f.281
 Pr: Cotgrave's Wits Interpreter (1655)[G8]
- T24: *The man whose thoughts against him do conspire
 [4 x 6] Au: ? Sir Edward Dyer
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.7 ascr. Mr Dier
 Harl.6910 f.169
 Harl.7392 f.34v ascr. Dyer
 Pr: The Queenes Maiesties entertainment at Woodstocke (1585)
 (ed. J.W. Cunliffe, PMLA xxvi 1911, p.101)
 [Sung to the Queen at Woodstock, September 1575.
 See Volume 2, p.93]

- T25: The mountains sigh, whose lofty top
 [44 lines] Au: ? Richard Edwards
 MS: Harl.7392 f.46 ascr. Ballet
 Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576), no.62, ascr.
 [M. Edwards
 Heads in PDD: "He requesteth some frendly comfort,
 affirmyng his constancie."
 [PDD text begins "The mountains high ..."]
- T26: The more you desire her
 [3 x 4]
 MSS: Har.7392 f.62
 Arundel Harington no.302
 Subscr. in Harl: "Pro.est"
- T27: The nearer that the cedar tree
 [24 lines]
 MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.1
 Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) no.88 ascr. L.V.
 [? Lord Vaux] in 1st ed. and William Hunnis in subsequent eds.
 Heads in Paradise: "Of the meane estate"
- T28: The nightingale so pleasant and so gay
 [8 lines]
 MSS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.31v
 Mus.f.11 f.8v
 Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xxxii and xliii
 Byrd's Songs of Sundrie Natures (1589) ix
- T29: The palm ere that by force
 [8 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.26
- T30: The parson of Stanlake hath stopped up my watergap
 [couplet]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.65v
- T31: The rueful state, the strange and wretched life
 [5 x 6]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.40v
- T32: The Russet for the Travellor's wear
 [24 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.59v
 Heads: "Colores"
 [A poem about colours and their associations.]

- T33: The sailing ship with joy at length
 [6 long lines] Au: ? Richard Edwards
 MS: Folger V.a.89 f.6
 Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) no.24 ascr.
 M.Edwards (18 lines)
 Heads in Paradise: "Wantyng his desyre, he complayneth"
 [The saint I serve and have forgot full oft]
 see Thus while I held the eel but by the tail (T54)
- T34: The scourge of life and death's extreme disgrace
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.8]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.55 ascr. Sr.P.S.
 e Museo 37 f.244v
 Pr: Constable's Diana (1594)[C3v]
Arcadia (1598)[2R4]
 Heads in Rawl.: "These 4 sonnets followinge wer made by Sr. P.
 Sidney when his Ladye hadd a payne /the small poxe/ in
 her face."
 [The other three sonnets are "Woe, woe to me" (W52); "Thou pain
 the only guest" (T49); "And have I heard her say" (A24).
 Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- T35: The silly bird, the bee, the horse
 [4 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.38
 Heads: "Frustra sapit qui sibi non sapit"
- T36: The soldier worn with wars
 [12 x 6] Au: ? Thomas Watson
 MS: Harl.7392 f.75v
 Pr: Watson's Hekatompathia (1582) [L3]
A Poetical Rapsody (1608 edn) [D3v] ascr. T.W., heads
 "Allegory of his Loue to a Ship"
- T37: *The state of France as now it stands
 [? 11 x 4]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.104
 Harl.3787 f.214v
 Harl.7392 f.62v
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.29
 Folger V.a.89 f.18v
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.22
 Egerton 2642 ff.232v & 324v
 Tanner 169 f.70v
 Pierpont Morgan [loose sheet]

Heads in Egerton: "The french Primero. Anno Dominicae
Incarnaconis 1585." [f.324v]
"The State of Fraunce translated oute of
frenche into Englishe Anno domini 1585" [f.232v]
in Tanner: "The French Primero"
in Morgan: "On the State of France under the Administration
of the Guises by Sr Walter Rawleigh" [? later]
[For full discussion, see Volume 1, Chapter 3 and Volume 2, p.13]

T38: The sturdy rock for all his strength
[6 x 4] Au: ? John Thorn
MS: Harl.7392 f.72
Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) no.20 ascr. M.T.
[? Mr. Thorn]
Richard Alison's An Howres Recreation (1606) xv-xvi
Heads in Paradise: "Mans flitting life fyndes surest stay,
Where sacred Vertue beareth sway."

T39: The subject then may well compare
[12 lines]
MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.1v

T40: The thing that I do most desire
[4 lines]
MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.34
Heads: "These left by D.H. goinge frō Ire. to Radd. in Eten:
Ire. his booke writte."
[Answered by H.A. - "If wishing might" (I31)]

T41: The tongue but talks to serve thee alone
[20 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.29v ascr. Sarū [?]

T42: The trees surcharged all with leafy shade
[3 x 6]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.90v

T43: The Trojan prince that Priam hight
[20 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.49 ascr. E.E.

T44: There be four elements placed in the world
[A long collection of items ranged in fours]
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.117v
Heads: "The conclusion of fowre dyuers quantityes, qualityes,
propertyes, and dygnityes"

- T45: These that be certain signs of my tormenting
 [8 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.30
Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) i,xlvii
- T46: They that describe the world three famous lakes do note
 [sonnet]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.26v
- T47: Thine only own while life doth last
 [couplet]
MS: Harl.7392 f.33v
- T48: *Those eyes that hold the hand of every heart
 [3 x 6] Au: ? Nicholas Breton
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.24v
 Add.34064 f.7v
Pr: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[C1v]
 The Phoenix Nest (1593)[L1v]
 The Arbor of amorous Deuises (1597)[F1v]
 [See Volume 2, p. 241]
- T49: Thou pain the only guest of loathed constraint
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.10]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.55v ascr. Sr.P.S.
 e. Museo 37 f.245
Pr: Constable's Diana (1594)[C4v]
Arcadia (1598)[2R4v]
 [The third sonnet of a set: see "The scourge of life" (T34).
 Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- T50: *Thou sacred monarch of that holy train
 [5 x 7] Au: ? Robert Allott
MS: Harl.7392 f.78 ascr. Robert Allott
Heads: "Ad Apollinem et Iusas ode"
 [See Volume 2, p. 391]
- T51: *Though I seem strange, sweet friend, be thou not so
 [7 x 4]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.17
 Rawl.Poet.172 f.5v
 Harl.6910 f.145 ascr. qd. La. B. to N.
 Harl.7392 f.40 ascr. [H.W.] Ball.
 Folger V.a.89 f.6v ascr. Vavaser
Heads in Rawl.172: "Noemans affection"
 [Perhaps connected with Anne Vavasour: see Volume 2, p. 168
 Harl.7392 has partial text beginning "We silly dames"]

- T52: Three things in a morning look thou remember
 [couplet]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.105
- T53: Thus do I fall to rise thus
 [10 lines] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.25]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.65v
 Pr: Arcadia (1598)[283]
 [Part of a longer poem beginning "When to my deadly pleasure".
 Other texts - see Ringler]
- T54: Thus while I held the eel but by the tail
 [2 x 6] Au: ? Richard Hill
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.46
 Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) no.68 ascr.
 [Richard Hill
 [Text in The Paradise is three stanzas, beginning "The saint
 I serve and have besought full oft"]]
- T55: *To death? no, no, unto eternal life
 [3 x 6]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.65 ascr. I. Ed.
 [See Volume 2, p. 382]
- T56: *To lodge delight on fancy's single sight
 [3 x 6: deleted] Au: ? Humfrey Coningsby
 MS: Harl.7392 f.53v ascr. H.C. to C.R.
 Heads: "Beinge asked how he lyked, he wrote"
 Subscr: "Forme Nulla Fides"
 [See Volume 2, p. 378]
- T57: Transformed in show but more transformed in mind
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.2]
 MSS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.38
 Add.34064 f.28
 e Museo 37 f.16
 Pr: Arcadia (1598)[D4]
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- T58: Troianus Paris et Troianus origine Parrye
 [12 lines Latin]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.65 ascr. R.H.
 Heads: "Verses made vpon Dr. Parrye the traytor."
 [William Parry, executed in March 1585: see W47.]
 [Twixt half asleep and half awake]
 Continuation of "Once musing as I lay" - see 012

- T59: Two books upon a table lay
 [22 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.34v
 Pr: Marre Mar-Martin (?1590)[A3v]
- U1: *Unfriendly, havest thou me in such a sort
 [2 x 10] Au: ? Robert Allott
 MS: Harl.7392 f.77 ascr. R.Allott
 [See Volume 2, p. 388]
- U2: Until the fatal day
 [28 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.39v
 Heads: "An vnworthy beloved, to her approved"
- V1: Virtue, beauty, speech, did strike, wound, charm
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.60]
 MSS: Harl.7392 f.66
 e Museo 37 f.131v
 Pr: Arcadia (1593)[2H4v]
Englands Helicon (1600) ascr. S.Phil.Sidney [2B]
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- V2: Vraiment vous estes importun
 [9 + 6 French]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.33

[We silly dames that false suspect do fear]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.40
 Part of "Though I seem strange" - see T46
- W1: We till to sow, we sow to reap
 [6 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.39 heads "Omnia tempus"
- W2: Wearied with thoughts of troubled anguish
 [2 x 6]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.29v
- W3: *Were I a king I could command content
 [6 lines] Au: ? Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford
 MSS: Folger V.a.89 f.6 ascr. Vere
 Harl.6910 f.140v
 Dr Farmer Chetham, p.93 ascr. By the Earle of Oxforde.
 Add.22583 f.95v
 Pr: John Mundy's Songs and Psalmes (1594) xxvi
 [See Volume 2, p. 171. Several answers to this poem. Add.22583
 contains the poems of William Gager, who might thus have a
 claim to the authorship.]

- W4: What bird is that so light
 [5 long lines] Au: Bartholomew Yong
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.46
 Pr: Yong's translation of Gil Polo's Enamoured Diana (1598)[2R5v]
- W5: *What can, I pray thee tell me (sweet Echo) learn me to love?
 [11 lines with echoes] Au: James Reshoulde
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.85 ascr. I. Resoulde at Cantabrig.
 Heads [deleted]: "Eccho made in imitatione of Sr P. Sidneys echo
 goinge before pagi:5:" (This seems to refer to
 Sidney's poem "Fair rocks, goodly rivers, sweet
 woods", Ringler OA.31, though "pagi:5:" is now
 missing from the MS.)
 [See Volume 2, p.372]
- W6: *What can, I pray thee tell me (sweet Echo) remedy love?
 [10 lines with echoes]
 MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.20
 Heads: "Louer"
 [Perhaps connected with the preceding poem: See Volume 2, p.371]
- W7: What if thy mistress will needs unconstant be
 [7 x 3]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.35v
 Pr: T. Morley's First Booke of Ayres (1600) xi
- W8: *What is desire, which doth approve
 [6 x 5]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.15
 Harl.7392 f.21 ascr. E.W.P.H. [ie. Lyly?]
 [See Volume 2, p.174]
- W9: What length of verse may serve brave Mopsa's good to show
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.3]
 MSS: Harl.6910 f.145v
 Harl.7392 f.75 ascr. Sr. Phyll. Sydney
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.39v
 Rawl.Poet.142 f.26v
 e Museo 37 f.17
 Pr: Arcadia (1598)[A6]
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- W10: What mean'st thou hope to breed me such mishap
 [3 x 6]
 MS: Folger V.a.89 f.16

- W11: What meaneth love to nest him
 [8 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.30v
Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) viii
 [What new, John o' dogs ...] see A26
- W12: What sons? What fathers? Sons and fathers fighting?
 [4 x 4 + 2]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.35
Pr: Marre Mar-Martin (?1590)[A3v]
- W13: What thing can be more fond
 [8 lines]
MS: Harl.7392 f.36 ascr. H.C. [deleted]
- W14: What thing is love? A vain conceit of mind
 [3 x 6]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.13v
 Harl.7392 f.68
- W15: What thing is love? For sure love is a thing
 [10 lines] Au: George Peele
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.13 ascr. Mr.G.Peelle
 Rawl.Poet.172 f.2v
 Harl.7392 f.69v
 Drummond 7
Pr: Peele's The Hunting of Cupid (1591)(lines 12-20, 25-6)
The Wisdom of Doctor Dodypoll (1600)[A4v]
 [Part of a longer poem - see Horne's edition of Peelle, (1952)
 pp.204,276; see also J.P.Cutts in Studies in the Renaissance
 v (1958) p.121.]
- W16: What though by my vows I professed to serve
 [9 x 3, with refrain "Sing all of green willow"]
MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.29v
 [This seems to be an analogue of Desdemona's Willow Song in
Othello: cf. texts in F.W.Sternfeld's Music in Shakespearean
Tragedy (1963) ch.2; and in P.J.Seng's The Vocal Songs in the
Plays of Shakespeare (Harvard 1967), Song 48.]
 Cambridge, Mass.
- W17: What tongue can her perfections tell
 [146 lines] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA 62]
MSS: Cambridge Dd5.75 ff.26 & 37v
 Add.34064 f.29
 Corpus Christi 328 f.85
 Egerton 2421 f.46v (4 lines)
 e Museo 37 f.134v
Pr: Arcadia (1598)[M5]
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]

- W18: When course of years had weaned my wandering mind
 [8 x 8]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.88v
- W19: When dreadful death with his sharp piercing dart
 [5 x 6]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.42v
- W20: When first of all Dame Nature wrought
 [6 lines]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.105v
 Harl.6910 f.158
 Harl.7392 f.11v
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.1v
- W21: When griping griefs the heart would wound
 [4 x 6] Au: ? Richard Edwards
 MSS: Harl.7392 f.50v ascr. Ballet
 Cotton Vespasian A xxv f.137
 Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576), no.57, ascr.
 [M. Edwards]
 Heads in PDD: "In Commendation of Musick"
- W22: When I behold the trees in the earth's fair livery clothed
 [40 lines] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA.13]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.22
 Pr: Arcadia (1598) [G5v]
 [Part of a longer poem beginning "Lady reserved by the heavens".
 Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- W23: When I was a little swain, keeping sheep upon a plain
 [15 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.40
- W24: *When I was fair and young and favour graced me
 [4 x 5] Au: ? Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.1 ascr. Elysabethe regina
 Harl.7392 f.21v ascr. ELY.
 Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.38v
 Folger V.a.89 f.12 ascr. 1: of oxforde
 Folger V.a.262 f.169 [1st stanza]
 Heads in Rawl: ["Verses made by the queine when she was
 supposed to be in loue with mountsyre"] (deleted)
 [Probably not by the Queen; see Volume 2, p.176]
- W25: When Pallas lost the price and Juno took offence
 [16 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.45

- W26: *When Phoebus Daphne long had wooed
 [12 x 4] Au: Robert Mills
MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.106v ascr. R: Mills Cantab:
Heads: "The Inventiones of the 9: Muses:"
 [See Volume 2, p.373]
- W27: When shall I cease lamenting
 [7 lines]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.31
Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xxi
- W28: When shall I joy, whose joys are overthrown
 [2 x 6]
MS: Harl.7392 f.34 ascr. H.C. [deleted]
- W29: When sturdy storms of strife be past
 [6 lines]
MSS: Harl.7392 f.34v
 Corpus Christi 328 f.47
 Douce f.5 f.14v
 Dyce 44 f.117
 Egerton 2421 f.46
 Rawl.Poet.172 f.3
 [First words of each line form the sentence "When shall I lie
 with you" - answers in some texts.]
- W30: When that thine eye hath chose the dame
 [9 x 6]
MSS: Harl.7392 f.43
 Folger V.a.89 f.15
 Folger V.a.339
Pr: The Passionate Pilgrim (1599)[D1]
- W31: *When wert thou born, Desire?
 [7 x 4] Au: Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.15v ascr. Earle of Oxenforde
 Harl.4286 f.57v
 Harl.6910 f.145
 Harl.7392 f.18v ascr. LO.OX.
 Arundel Harington no.189
Pr: The Arte of English Poesie (1589)[Z4v] ascr. Edward, Earle
 [of Oxford.
Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[F2] ascr. E. of Ox.
The Garland of Goodwill (?1659)[G3][9 x 4]
Heads in Bowre: "Of the birth and bringing up of desire"
 [See Volume 2, p.148]

- W32: When younger years could not my mind acquaint
 [8 x 6]
MS: Harl.7392 f.74v
- W33: When your perfections to my thoughts appear
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.119]
MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.25
 Arundel Harington no.209 ascr. to Constable
 Dyce 44 (I,i,5)
Pr: Constable's Diana (1592)[D2]; (1594)[D1]
 [See note on F3]
- W34: *Where one would be there not to be
 [4 x 4] Au: ? Sir Edward Dyer
MS: Folger V.a.89 f.13v ascr. [Dier](deleted)
 [See Volume 2, p.116]
- W35: Where secret thoughts must bring redress
 [10 x 4]
MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.24
- W36: *Whereas the Heart at Tennis plays
 [28 lines] Au: Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.106
 Harl.7392 f.35 ascr. therle of Ox.
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.20 ascr. Made by the Earle of Oxeforde
 Add.19269 f.202v
 Pierpont Morgan MA.1057 ascr. Sr.E.D.
Pr: Cotgrave's Wits Interpreter (1655)[04]
Heads in Rawl. & Marsh: "Loue compared to a Tennis playe"
 [See Volume 2, p.152]
- W37: Whiles deep conceit, renowned queen
 [3 x 8]
MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.44

[Who can delight in such a woeful sound]
 see Some men will say there is a kind of muse (S17)
- W38: Who hath his fancy pleased
 [36 lines] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.23]
MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.12v
 Harl.6910 f.149
 Harl.7392 f.70v
 Marsh Z3.5.21 f.18
 e Museo 37 f.241
Pr: Arcadia (1598)[2S2]
Heads in Marsh & Arcadia: "To the tune of Wyllielmus van
 Nassaw &c"
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]

- W39: Who knows his cause of grief
 [8 x 4]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.71v
 Pr: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[G1] heads "A Louers
 [complaint]"
- W40: Who prickles fears, to pluck the lovely rose
 [3 x 6] Au: George Whetstone
 MS: Harl.7392 f.47 ascr. [H.C.](deleted)
 Pr: Whetstone's Heptameron of Civil Discourses (1582)[P4]
- W41: Who sits in Lady Fortune's lap
 [4 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.78v

[Who strives oft to be seated aloft]
 See Qui supra posse sursum fendit (Q1)
- W42: Who takes a friend and trust him not
 [6 lines] Au: ? Nicholas Breton
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.113v
 Add.34064 f.17
 Pr: Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591)[C2v]
The Arbor of amorous Deuises (1597)[F2v]
Cotgrave's Wits Interpreter (1655)[G8]
- W43: Who takes in hand to till the barren soil
 [14 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.41v ascr. [H.C.](deleted)
- W44: *Who taught thee first to sigh, alas my heart? Love
 [sonnet] Au: ? Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.16v ascr. Earlle of Oxenforde
 Harl.7392 f.70v ascr. Ball.
 Pr: T.W.'s Tears of Fancie (1593)[E2] (differs)
 [See Volume 2, p.178v]
- W45: Who will ascend the heaven and there obtain me
 [8 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.31
 Pr: Nicholas Yonge's Musica Transalpina (1588) xi
- W46: Wil.Con., Wil.Rufus, Hen., Stephanus, Henricus Secundus
 [4 lines Latin]
 MS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.22v
 [The sovereigns of England, from William the Conqueror to
 Elizabeth I]

- W47: William Parry was ap Harry by his name
 [22 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd5.75 f.27v
 Pr: Holinshed's Chronicles, continued by Stow, 1586 (ed.1808)
 [iv, p.586.
 [On the traitor Parry, executed in March 1585 - see T58]
- W48: *Winged with desire, I seek to mount on high
 [6 x 6] Au: ? Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.48v
 Harl.7392 f.52v ascr. Lo.Ox.
 Heads in Harl: "Cuius Iussui negare nefas est"
 [See Volume 2, p.155]
- W49: With painted speech I list not prove my cunning for to try
 [4 x 8]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.44v
 Pr: The Paradise of Dainty Devices (1576) no.67 ascr. M.B.
 [? Mr Bewe] in 1st ed. and William Hunnis in subsequent
 eds.
 Heads in Paradise: "He assureth his constancie."
- W50: With spring of year began my prime of spite
 [10 lines]
 MS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.88
- W51: With two strange fires of equal heat possessed
 [2 x 7] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler OA22]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.23
 e Museo 37 f.70v
 Pr: Arcadia (1598)[R3]
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- W52: Woe, woe to me, on me return the smart
 [sonnet] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringler CS.9]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.55 ascr. Sr.P.S.
 e Museo 37 f.245
 Pr: Constable's Diana (1594)[C4]
Arcadia (1598)[2B4]
 [Second sonnet of a set: see "The scourge of life" (T34).
 Other Sidney texts - see Ringler]
- W53: Work mind into the skies
 [22 lines]
 MS: Harl.7392 f.35v ascr. [H. Coñ.](deleted)

- W54: *Would I were changed into that golden shower
 [3 x 6] Au: Sir Arthur Gorges [Sandison no.46]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.46
 Harl.7392 ff.27v (deleted) & 36v ascr. RA.
 Egerton 3165 f.43
 Pr: The Phoenix Nest (1593)[L1]
 [See Volume 2, p.211]
- Y1: Ye goatherd gods that love the grassy mountains
 [75 lines: double sestina] Au: Sir Philip Sidney [Ringer OA.71]
 MSS: Rawl.Poet.85 f.20 ascr. S.P.S.
 e Museo 37 f.184v
 Pr: Arcadia (1598)[T2]
 Heads in Rawl: "[A Dialogue betwne] Strephon. Sklayus."
 [Other Sidney texts - see Ringler's edition]
- Y2: Ye heavenly gods partakers be with me
 [4 x 6 + 3]
 MS: Folger V.a.89 f.14v
- Y3: Ye sister muses do not ye repine
 [sonnet] Au: Henry Constable [Grundy p.146]
 MSS: Marsh Z3.5.21 f.26
 Ashmole 38 p.52
 Dyce 44 (II,ii,3)
 Pr: A Poetical Rapsody (1602)[L7] ascr. H.C.
 Heads in Marsh: "To the most honorable Ladyes the Countesses
 of Comb. & War. Sisters" (Cf.I37)
- Y4: You love, you say, and love for love you crave
 [24 lines]
 MS: Cambridge Dd.5.75 f.47
 [Your face, your tongue, your wit]
 see Her face, her tongue, her wit (H6)

The LIST OF WORKS CONSULTED

The following list is selective: it does not include all the works mentioned in footnotes in the body of the thesis - such as the genealogical reference works for Volume 1, Chapters 2 and 12, and the specialised sources given in Volume 1, Chapters 5, 12 and 13.

It has been subdivided as follows:

- I: Primary Manuscript Sources (with some rough indication of dates)
- II: Primary Printed Sources and modern editions
- III: General Reference Works
- IV: Secondary Sources - Printed Books
- V: Secondary Sources - Articles
- VI: Secondary Sources - Unpublished Theses
- VII: Works concerned with Literary Scholarship, methods of Editing and Textual Criticism

Miscellanies and anonymous works are given in alphabetical order of their titles.

Primary sources marked with an asterisk contain three or more texts included in the First Line Index. Those marked [M] are song books, with music.

I: List of Manuscriptsa) The Bodleian Library, Oxford

- Add.B.83 (early C19 transcripts)
- * Ashmole 38 (Nicholas Burghe's MS 1640s and 1650s)
- Ashmole 47 (1640s)
- Ashmole 176 (late C16, early C17)
- Ashmole 781 (1620-31)
- * Corpus Christi 328 (miscellaneous poems, early C17)
- Digby 138 (C15 Latin, with C16 additions)
- [M] Don.c.57 (mid.C17)
- Don.d.58 (1640s)
- Douce f.5 (1620s-30s)
- * e Museo 37 (1580s, Sidney's Old Arcadia)
- Eng.Poet.c.50 (1620s on)
- Eng.Poet.d.3 (1600-15)
- Eng.Poet.e.97 (1630s - 40s)
- Eng.Poet.f.9 (1620s, the Phillipps MS of Donne)
- Eng.Poet.f.10 (early C17)
- Gough Norfolk 43 (Thomas Bampton's MS, 1580-90)
- Jones 27* (early-mid C17)
- * Malone 19 (1630-40, Oxford poems)
- [E] Mus.b.1 (1650s)
- [M] Mus.d.8 (C18)
- [M] Mus.f.7-10 (1630-40)
- [M] Mus.f.11 (1630-40)
- [M] Mus.f.20 (1630s)
- Rawl.Poet.31 (early C17)
- Rawl.Poet.56 (1580s, Whitney's emblems)
- Rawl.Poet.84 (1650-70)
- * RAWL.POET.85 (1580s - see Vol.1, chapter 2)
- Rawl.Poet.108 (1570s, poems and dances)
- Rawl.Poet.117 (early-mid C17)
- Rawl.Poet.142 (1630-50)
- * Rawl.Poet.148 (John Lilliat's MS, 1590s-1600s)
- Rawl.Poet.153 (1640s)
- Rawl.Poet.155 (1720s)
- * Rawl.Poet.172 (composite: late C16-early C18)
- Rawl.Poet.185 (1580-90, ballads and songs)
- Rawl.Poet.199 (1620-30)
- Rawl.Poet.206 (1630-40)
- Rawl.Poet.212 (late C16-early C17)
- Tanner 76 (1600-1602)
- Tanner 169 (Sir Stephen Powle's MS, 1570-1620s)
- Tanner 299 (early-mid C17)
- Tanner 306 (late C16-early C18)
- Tanner 465 (early-mid C17)

b) The British Museum

- Add.4379 (early Elizabethan)
- [F] Add.15117 (1630s)
- Add.15225 (early C17)
- Add.15227 (early C17)
- Add.15232 (1580s - the Bright MS of Sidney's Astrophil and Stella)
- Add.19269 (C19 transcript of C16,C17 poems)
- Add.22118 (1620s)
- Add.22583 (late C16, poems of William Gager)
- Add.22601 (early 1600s)
- Add.22602 (1650s)
- [M] Add.24665 (Giles Earle's song book, 1615)
- Add.28253 (Includes Edward Bannister's MS, 1580s-1600s)
- * Add.34064 (The Cosens MS, 1590s: see Vol.1, ch.10)
- Add.36529 (A Harington MS, mid C16)
- * Add.38823 (Sir Edward Hoby's MS, 1582-96)
- Add.41499 (Sir Henry Lee's Devices, late C16)
- * Add.52585 (Richard Waferer's MS, late C16, early C17)
- Cotton Titus A xxiv (1560s)
- Cotton Vespasian A xxv (mid C16)
- Cotton Vespasian E viii (Includes Puttenham's Partheniades, 1580s)
- Egerton 2421 (1625-45)
- * Egerton 2642 (Robert Commaundre's MS, c.1570s - 1600s: see Vol.1, ch.3)
- * Egerton 3165 (The MS of Gorges's poems)
- Harl.978 (Medieval Goliardic verse)
- Har.3511 (early C17)
- Harl.3787 (early-mid C17)
- Harl.3910 (early C17)
- Harl.3991 (1640s)
- Harl.4064 (early C17)
- Harl.4199 (late C16-early C17)
- Harl.4286 (late C16 - early C17)
- * Harl.6910 (1590s: see Vol.1, ch.2)
- Harl.6933 (1730s)
- * HARL.7392 (1580s: see Vol.1, ch.2)
- Lansdowne 740 (early C17)
- Sloane 1446 (1630s)
- Sloane 2497 (1590s)
- Stowe 962 (early C17)

c) The University Library, Cambridge

- Add.4138 (1610s)
 Add.7196 (1620-30)
 * Dd.5.75 (1580s-1610s: see Vol.1, ch.2)
 Dd.5.77 (1600s)
 Ee.5.23 (late C16-early C17)
 Kk.5.30 (C15, with early C17 additions)

d) MSS in other libraries

- * The Arundel-Harington MS (Arundel Castle, early C16 to early C17: ed. Ruth Hughey, ^{Columbus} Ohio 1960. See Vol.1, ch.2)
 * The Dr Farmer Chetham MS (Chetham Library, MS 8012, 1620s: ed. A.B. Grosart, Chetham Soc. lxxxix, 1873.)
 * Dyce 44 [25 F.39] (The Todd MS in the Victoria and Albert Museum, late C16: see Joan Grundy's edition of Constable's Poems, Liverpool 1960)
 * Folger V.a.89 (1580s: see Vol.1, ch.2)
 * Z.3.5.21 (Archbishop Marsh's Library, Dublin, late C16: see Vol.1, ch.2)
 * Petyt 538 vol.10 (Inner Temple Library, 1580s)
 Petyt 538 vol.43 (Inner Temple Library, late C16)

II: Primary Printed Sources

Academiae Cantabrigiensis Lachrymae Tumulo ... D. Philippi Sidneii ...
 (1587)

- * The Arbor of amorous Deuises (1597): ed. H.E. Rollins,
~~(Harvard 1936)~~ (Cambridge, Mass. 1936)
 Bastard, Thomas, Chrestoleros (1598)
 Beau Chesne, I. de, and Baildon, I, A booke containing divers
sortes of hands (1602)
 Breton, Nicholas, Works in Verse and Prose, ed. A.B. Grosart
 (1879) 2 vols.

- Breton, Nicholas, Poems, not hitherto reprinted, ed. Jean Robertson (Liverpool 1952)
- * Brittons Bowre of Delights (1591): ed. H.E. Rollins (^{Cambridge, Mass.} ~~Harvard~~ 1933)
- Burton, Robert, The Anatomy of Melancholy, ed. H. Jackson (1961) 3 vols.
- Camden, William, Remaines ... Concerning Britaine (1605)
- Campion, Thomas, Works, ed. P. Vivian (Oxford 1909)
- Campion, Thomas, Works, ed. W.R. Davis (New York 1967)
- Churchyard, Thomas, The First part of Churchyardes Chippes (1578)
- Churchyard, Thomas, A light Bondell of liully discourses called Churchyardes Charge (1580)
- Churchyard, Thomas, A pleasaunte Laborinth called Churchyardes Chance (1580)
- Clifford, A, Tixall Poetry (Edinburgh 1813)
- Collins, A, Letters and Memorials of State (1746)
- Constable, Henry, Poems, ed. Joan Grundy (Liverpool 1960)
- Constable, Henry, Diana (1592 and 1594)
- Cooper, H.C., ed. Annals of Cambridge (Cambridge 1842-1908) 5 vols.
- Davies, Sir John, Poems, ed. A.B. Grosart (1869)
- Deloney, Thomas, Works, ed. F.O. Mann (Oxford 1912)
- Dickenson, John, Verse and Prose, ed. A.B. Grosart (1878)
- Donne, John, The Divine Poems, ed. Helen Gardner (Oxford 1952)
- Donne, John, The Elegies and the Songs and Sonnets, ed. Helen Gardner (Oxford 1965)
- Donne, John, The Satires, Epigrams and Verse Letters, ed. W. Milgate (Oxford 1967)
- Dyer, Sir Edward, Life and Lyrics, R.M. Sargent (repr. Oxford 1968)
- Edwards, Richard, Life and Poems, L. Bradner (~~Yale 1927~~) (^{New Haven} 1927)
- Elizabeth I, Poems, ed. L. Bradner (Providence 1964)
- Elizabeth I, Letters, ed. G.B. Harison (1935)
- * Englands Helicon (1600): ed. H.E. Rollins (^{Cambridge, Mass.} ~~Harvard~~ 1935) 2 vols.
- Exequiae Illustrissimi Equitis D. Philippi Sidnaei ... (Oxford 1587)
- [I] Forbes, John, Cantus, Songs and Fancies (Aberdeen 1682)
- Fry, John, Pieces of ancient poetry (Bristol 1814)
- * The Garland of Good Will (1631)
- Gascoigne, George, A Hundreth sundrie Flowres (?1573): ed. C.T. Prouty (~~Missouri 1942~~) (^{Columbia, Missouri} 1942)
- Gifford, Humfrey, A Posie of Gilloflowers (1580): ed. F.J.H. Darton (1933)
- Googe, Barnabe, Eglogs, Epytaphes, & Sonettes (1563): ed. E. Arber (1871)
- Gorges, Sir Arthur, Poems, ed. Helen Sandison (Oxford 1953)
- Gorges, Sir Arthur, Lucans Pharsalia (1614)
- A gorgeous Gallery, of gallant Inuentions (1578): ed. H.E. Rollins (~~Harvard 1926~~) (^{Cambridge, Mass.} 1926)
- Grange, John, The Golden Aphroditis (1577)
- Greville, Fulke, Poems and Dramas, ed. G. Bullough (1939) 2 vols.

- Greville, Fulke, Life of Sir Philip Sidney, ed. Nowell Smith (Oxford 1907)
- Grosart, A.B., ed. Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies Library, vol. iv (1872)
- Guilpin, Everard, Skialetheia (1598)
- Hall, Joseph, Collected Poems, ed. A. Davenport (Liverpool 1949)
- A Handefull of pleasant Delites (1584): ed. H.E. Rollins (^{Cambridge, Mass.} ~~Harvard~~ 1924)
- Hannah, J., Poems by Sir Henry Wotton, Sir Walter Raleigh and others (1845)
- Harington, Sir John, Nugae Antiquae, ed. H. Harington (Bath 1769, 1775)
2 vols; ed. T. Park (1804) 2 vols.
- Harington, Sir John, Orlando Furioso (1591)
- Harington, Sir John, Letters and Epigrams, ed. N.E. McClure, (Philadelphia 1930)
- Harvey, Gabriel, Works, ed. A.B. Grosart (1884) 3 vols.
- Harvey, Gabriel, Marginalia, ed. G.C. Moore Smith (1923)
- Heywood, John, Works, ed. B.A. Milligan (Illinois 1956) Lubana
- Hoby, Lady Margaret, Diary 1599-1605, ed. Dorothy Meads (1930)
- Hollyband, C., and Erondell, P., The Elizabethan Home, ed. Muriel St. Clare Byrne (1949)
- Howell, Thomas, The Arbor of Amittie (1568)
- Howell, Thomas, H. His Deuises (1581)
- James VI of Scotland, Poems, ed. J. Craigie, Scottish Text Soc. 3rd ser., xxii (1948) and xxvi (1952)
- Jonson, Ben, Works ed. C.H. Herford and P. Simpson (Oxford 1925-52)
11 vols.
- Kendall, Timothy, Flowers of Epigrammes (1577)
- Lee, S., ed. Elizabethan Sonnets (1904) 2 vols.
- Leishman, J.B., ed. The Three Parnassus Plays (1949)
- Lyly, John, Complete Works, ed. R.W. Bond (Oxford 1902) 3 vols.
- Manningham, John, Diary, ed. J. Bruce, Camden Soc. xcix (1868)
- * Marre Mar-Martin (?1590)
- The Mirror for Magistrates, ed. Lily B. Campbell (Cambridge 1938)
- Moffet, Thomas, Nobilis, or a View of the Life and Death of a Sidney, ed. V.B. Heltzel and H.H. Hudson (California 1940) L San Marino
- Nashe, Thomas, Works, ed. R.B. McKerrow (repr., Oxford 1966) 5 vols.
- Naunton, Sir Robert, Fragmenta Regalia (1641)
- A Newe Booke of Copies containing Divers sortes of sundry hands (1574)
- Nicholas, H., Memoirs of the Life and Times of Sir Christopher Hatton (1847)
- Nichols, J.G., The Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth (1823) 3 vols.
- Nichols, J.G., The Progresses, Processions, and Magnificent Festivities of King James The First (1828) 4 vols.
- Oldys, William, Life of Sir Walter Raleigh (1736)
- * The Paradyse of daynty deuises (1576): ed. H.E. Rollins (~~Harvard 1927~~) (Cambridge, Mass. 1927)

- The Passionate Pilgrim (1599)
- Peplus. Illustrissimi Viri D. Philippi Sidnaei ... (Oxford 1587)
- * The Phoenix Nest: ed. H.E. Rollins (~~Harvard 1931~~) (Cambridge, Mass. 1931)
- Pick, Samuel, Festum Voluptatis (1639)
- [M] Playford, John, Select Musically ayres (1652-3)
- Plummer, C., ed. Elizabethan Oxford, OHS viii (1887)
- * A Poetical Rapsody, (1602); ed. H.E. Rollins (~~Harvard 1931~~) ^{Cambridge, Mass.} 2 vols.
- * Le Prince d'Amour (1660)
- * Pottenham, George, The Arte of English Poesie (1589): ed. Alice Walker and Gladys Willcock, (Cambridge 1936)
- The Queenes Maiesties Entertainment at Woodstocke (1585): ed. J.W. Cunliffe, PMLA xxvi (1911) p.92
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, Poems ed. Agnes Latham (repr. 1962)
- Robinson, Richard, A Golden Mirrour, ed. T. Corser, Chetham Soc. xxiii (1851)
- Rollins, H.E., ed. Old English Ballads 1553-1625 (Cambridge 1920)
- Sabie, Francis, Pan's Pipe, (1595): ed. J.W. Bright and W.P. Mustard (Chicago 1910) [MP vii, p.433]
- Sackville, Thomas, Works, ed. R.W. Sackville-West (1859)
- Segar, W., The Booke of Honor and Armes (1590)
- Segar, W., Honor Military and Ciuill (1602)
- Shakespeare, William, Complete Works, ed. P. Alexander (1960)
- Sidney, Sir Philip, Complete Works, ed. A. Feuillerat (Cambridge 1912-26) 4 vols.
- Sidney, Sir Philip, Poems, ed. W.A. Ringler (Oxford 1962)
- * Sidney, Sir Philip, The Countesse Of Pembrokes Arcadia (1598)
- * Sidney, Sir Philip, Syr P.S. His Astrophel and Stella (1591)
- Smith, Gregory, Elizabethan Critical Essays (Oxford 1904)
- Southwell, Robert, Poems, ed. J.H. McDonald and N.P. Brown (Oxford 1967)
- Spenser, Edmund, Works: Variorum Edition, ed. E. Greenlaw, C.G. Osgood and F.M. Padelford (Baltimore 1932-47)
- * Sternfeld, F.H., and Greer, D., English Madrigal Verse (rev. Oxford 1967)
- Sylvester, Joshua, Complete Works, ed. A.E. Grosart (1880)
- Tottel, Richard, Songes and Sonettes (1557): ed. H.E. Rollins (~~rev. Harvard 1965~~) 2 vols. (rev. Cambridge, Mass. 1965) 2 vols.
- Turberville, George, Epitaphes, Epigrams, Songs and Sonets (1567)
- Turberville, George, Tragical Tales (1587)
- Vere, Edward de, Poems, ed. J.T. Looney (1921)
- W., T., The Tears of Fancie (1593)
- Watson, Thomas, The 'Εκτομνηθία or passionate centurie of love (1582)
- Weldon, Sir Anthony, The Court and Character of King James (1650)
- Whetstone, George, The Rocke of Regard (1576)
- Whetstone, George, An Heptameron of Ciuill Discourses (1582)
- Whitney, Geoffrey, A choice of emblemes (Leyden 1586)
- Whythorne, Thomas, Autobiography, ed. J.E. Osborn (Oxford 1961)

- Willobie his Avis (1609)
- * Wits Interpreter, the English Parnassus (1655)
- Wits Recreations (1641)
- Wood, Anthony, The History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford, ed. J. Gutch (1786-96) 3 vols.
- Wood, Anthony, Fasti Oxonienses, ed. P. Bliss (1815-20)
- Wood, Anthony, Athenae Oxonienses, ed. P. Bliss (1813-20) 4 vols.
- Wright, T., ed. The Latin Poems commonly attributed to Walter Mapes, Camden Soc. xvi (1841)
- Wyatt, Sir Thomas, Collected Poems, ed. K. Muir and Patricia Thomson (Liverpool 1969)
- Yates, James, The Castell of Courtesie (1582)
- * Yong, Bartholomew, Diana of George of Montemayor and Enamoured Diana ... by Gaspar Gil Polo, ed. Judith Kennedy (Oxford 1968)

III Reference Works

- Admissions to the Inner Temple, 1547-1660 (1877)
- Arber, E., Transcripts of the Registers of the Company of Stationers of London, 1554-1640 (1875-94) 5 vols.
- Bateson, F.W., ed. The Cambridge Bibliography of English Literature (Cambridge 1940) 4 vols. (Supplement 1957)
- Briquet, C.M., Les Filigranes (Paris 1907) 4 vols.
- Bush, D., English Literature in the Earlier Seventeenth Century, 1600-1660 (2nd edn., Oxford 1962)
- Byrne, Muriel St. Clare, "Elizabethan Handwriting for beginners" RES i (1925) p.198
- Camp, A.J., Wills and their Whereabouts (rev.1963)
- Case, A.E., A Bibliography of English Poetical Miscellanies 1521-1720 (Oxford, 1935)
- Clark, A., Register of the University of Oxford 1571-1622 OHS x-xiv (1887-9)
- C[okayne], G.E., The Complete Peerage, ed. V. Gibbs and others (1910-59) 13 vols.
- Cooper, C.H. and T., Athenae Cantabrigienses (Cambridge 1858-61)
- Crum, M., ed. First-Line Index of English Poetry 1500-1800 in MSS of the Bodleian Library (Oxford 1969) 2 vols.
- Doyle, J.E., The Official Baronage of England (1886)
- Foster, J., Alumni Oxonienses 1500-1714 (Oxford 1891)
- Foster, J., Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn 1521-1889 (1889)
- Foster, J., Admissions to Lincoln's Inn 1420-1799 (1896)
- Greg, W.W., English Literary Autographs 1550-1650 (Oxford 1925-32)
- Grieve, Hilda E.P., Examples of English Handwriting 1150-1750 Essex Record Office (1954)

- Guide to the Contents of the Public Record Office (rev. 1963-8)
3 vols.
- Harwood, T., Alumni Etonenses (Birmingham 1797)
- Levine, M., Tudor England 1485-1603: A Bibliography, (Cambridge 1968)
- Lewis, C.S., English Literature in the Sixteenth Century excluding Drama (Oxford 1954)
- Little, W., Fowler, H.W., Coulson, J., The Shorter Oxford English Dictionary, rev. C.T. Onions (3rd. edn., Oxford 1967)
- Macgeagh, H.F., and Sturgess, A., Admissions to the Middle Temple, 1501-1781 (1949)
- Madan, F. and Craster, A., A Summary Catalogue of Western MSS in the Bodleian Library (Oxford 1922-4, 1953)
- Marshal, G.W., The Genealogist's Guide (1903)
- McKerrow, R.B., "The Capital Letters in Elizabethan Handwriting" RES ii (1927) p.28
- Murray, J.A.H. and others, A New English Dictionary on Historical Principles (Oxford 1884-1933) 10 vols. and Supplement
- Noyes, Gertrude E., Bibliography of Courtesy and Conduct Books in Seventeenth-Century England (New Haven 1937)
- Pollard, A.W. and Redgrave, G.R., A Short Title catalogue of books printed in England, Scotland and Ireland, 1475-1640 (1926)
- Powicke, F.M. and Fryde, E.B., A Handbook of British Chronology (2nd edn, 1961)
- Read, Conyers, A Bibliography of British History, Tudor Period (2nd edn, Oxford 1959)
- Ricci, S. de, and Wilson, W.J., Census of Medieval and Renaissance MSS in the U.S.A. and Canada (New York 1935) (Supplement, ed. W.H. Bond, 1962)
- Rollins, H.E., An Analytical Index to the Ballad-Entries 1557-1709 In the registers of the Company of Stationers of London (Chapel Hill 1924)
- Shaw, W.A., The Knights of England (1906) 2 vols.
- Stephen, L., and Lee, S., The Dictionary of National Biography from the Earliest Times to 1900 (repr. Oxford 1921-2) 22 vols.
- Sterry, W., Eton College Register 1441-1698 (Eton 1943)
- Tilley, M.P., A Dictionary of Proverbs in England in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries (Ann Arbor 1950)
- Venn, J., and J.A., The Book of Matriculations and Degrees (Cambridge 1913)
- Venn, J., and J.A., Alumni Cantabrigienses, from earliest times to 1751 (Cambridge 1922-7)
- Whitmore, J.B., A Genealogical Guide (1953)
- Williams, F.B., Index of Dedications and Commendatory Verses in English Books before 1641 (1962)
- Wing, D., Short-Title Catalogue ... of English Books ... 1641-1700 (New York 1945-51) 3 vols.
- and Library Catalogues in the British Museum, the Bodleian Library and the University Library, Cambridge.

IV: Secondary Sources: Printed Books

- Alpers, P.J., ed. Elizabethan Poetry (Oxford 1967)
- Anstruther, G., Vaux of Harrowden (Newport, Mon., 1953)
- Atkins, J.W.H., English Literary Criticism: The Renaissance (1947)
- Baldwin, T.W., William Shakespeare's Smale Latine & Lesse Greeke
(Illinois 1944) 2 vols. K Urbana
- Bennet, H.S., English Books and Readers 1558-1603 (Cambridge 1965)
- Boas, F.S., University Drama in the Tudor Age (Oxford 1914)
- Bradbrook, Muriel C., The School of Night (Cambridge 1936)
- Bush, D., Mythology and the Renaissance Tradition in English Poetry
(Minneapolis 1932)
- Buxton, E.J.M., Elizabethan Taste (1963)
- Buxton, E.J.M., Sir Philip Sidney and the English Renaissance
(2nd edn, 1964)
- Buxton, E.J.M., A Tradition of Poetry (1967)
- Byrne, Muriel St Clare, Elizabethan Life in Town and Country
(rev. 1961)
- Camden, Carroll, The Elizabethan Woman (1952)
- Campbell, Lily B., Divine Poetry and Drama in Sixteenth Century
England (Cambridge 1959)
- Chambers, E.K., The Elizabethan Stage (Oxford 1923) 4 vols.
- Chambers, E.K., Sir Thomas Wyatt and some collected studies (1933)
- Chambers, E.K., Sir Henry Lee (Oxford 1936)
- Crane, F.T., Italian Social Customs of the Sixteenth Century New Haven
(Yale, 1920)
- Curtis, M.H., Oxford and Cambridge in Transition 1558-1642
(Oxford 1959)
- Delattre, F., and Chemin, C., Les Chansons Elizabethaines (Paris 1948)
- Douglas, H.E., Lord Oxford and the Shakespeare Group (1952)
- Eccles, M., Christopher Marlowe in London (~~Harvard 1934~~) (Cambridge, Mass. 1934)
- Edwards, E., The Life of Sir Walter Raleigh (1868) 2 vols.
- Edwards, P., Sir Walter Raleigh (1953)
- Elizabethan Poetry, Stratford-upon-Avon Studies 2 (1960)
- Emmison, F.G., Tudor Food and Pastimes (1964)
- Evans, Joan, English Posies and Posy Rings (Oxford 1931)
- Gimble, I., The Harington Family (1957)
- Greg, W.W., Pastoral Poetry and Pastoral Drama (New York 1959)
- Hall, H., Society in the Elizabethan Age (1886)
- Hudson, H.H., The Epigram in the English Renaissance (Princeton 1947)
- Hunter, G.K., John Lyly (1962)
- Ing, Catherine, Elizabethan Lyrics (1951)
- Izard, T.C., George Thetstone, Mid Elizabethan Gentleman of Letters
(New York 1942)
- John, L.C., The Elizabethan Sonnet Sequences (New York 1938)
- Kalstone, D., Sidney's Poetry, Contexts and Interpretations
(~~Harvard 1965~~) (Cambridge, Mass. 1965)
- Kittle, W., Edward de Vere (Washington, 1935)
- Kittle, W., Edward de Vere and Shakespeare (Baltimore 1942)

- Lefranc, P., Sir Walter Raleigh, Ecrivain (Paris 1968)
- Leishman, J.B., The Monarch of Wit (1962)
- Lever, J.W., The Elizabethan Love Sonnet (2nd edn. 1966)
- Lloyd Williams, N., Sir Walter Raleigh (1962)
- Looney, J.T., "Shakespeare" Identified (1920)
- Lytton Sells, A., Italian Influence in English Poetry from Chaucer to Southwell (1955)
- McManaway, J.G., Dawson, G.E. and Willoughby, E.E., ed. Joseph Quincy Adams Memorial Studies, (Washington 1948)
- Mallet, C.E., A History of the University of Oxford (1924-7)
- Mason, H.A., Humanism and Poetry in the Early Tudor Period (1959)
- Miller, E.H., The Professional Writer in Elizabethan England (~~Harvard 1959~~) (Cambridge, Mass. 1959)
- Montgomery, R.L., Symmetry and Sense in the Poetry of Sir Philip Sidney (Austin 1961)
- Myrick, K.O., Sir Philip Sidney as a Literary Craftsman (^{Cambridge, Mass.} ~~Harvard~~ 1935)
- Neale, J.E., Queen Elizabeth (1934)
- Oakeshott, W., The Queen and the Poet (1960)
- Pattison, B., Music and Poetry of the English Renaissance (1948)
- Pearson, Lu Emily, Elizabethan Love Conventions (Berkeley 1933)
- Peterson, D.L., The English Lyric from Wyatt to Donne (Princeton 1967)
- Phillips, J.E., and Allen, D.S., Neo-Latin Poetry of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries (Los Angeles 1965)
- Pierce, W., An Historical Introduction to the Harprelate Tracts (1908)
- Raleigh, W., Some Authors (Oxford 1923)
- Ringler, F.A., Stephen Gosson: A Biographical and Critical Study (Princeton 1942)
- Rosenberg, Eleanor, Leicester Patron of Letters (New York 1955)
- Rowse, A.L., The England of Elizabeth (1950)
- Rowse, A.L., The Expansion of Elizabethan England (1955)
- Rowse, A.L., Raleigh and the Throckmortons (1962)
- Rubel, Veré L., Poetic Diction in the English Renaissance (New York 1941) (^{Cambridge, Mass.} ~~Harvard~~ 1967)
- Rudenstine, N.L., Sidney's Poetic Development (^{Cambridge, Mass.} ~~Harvard~~ 1967)
- Saunders, J.W., The Profession of English Letters (1964)
- Scott, Janet G., Les Sonnets Elisabéthains (Paris 1929)
- Seng, P.J., The Vocal Songs in the Plays of Shakespeare (~~Harvard 1967~~) (Cambridge, Mass. 1967)
- Shakespeare's England (Oxford 1916) 2 vols.
- Sheavyn, Phoebe, The Literary Profession in the Elizabethan Age, 2nd edn, rev. J.W. Saunders (Manchester 1967)
- Simon, Joan, Education and Society in Tudor England (Cambridge 1967)
- Sisson, C.J., ed. Thomas Lodge and other Elizabethans (^{Cambridge, Mass.} ~~Harvard~~ 1933)
- Smith, Hallett, Elizabethan Poetry (~~Harvard 1952~~) (Cambridge, Mass. 1952)
- Stebbing, W., Sir Walter Raleigh (Oxford 1899)

- Sternfeld, F.W., Music in Shakespearean Tragedy (1963)
- Stevens, J.E., Music and Poetry in the Early Tudor Court (1961)
- Stopes, Caroline C., William Hunnis and the Revels of the Chapel Royal, Materialen zur Kunde des älteren Englischen Dramas xxix (Louvain 1910)
- Strathmann, E.A., Sir Walter Raleigh (New York 1951)
- Strong, R.C., Portraits of Queen Elizabeth I (Oxford 1963)
- Strong, R.C., and Van Dorsten, J.A., Leicester's Triumph (Leiden 1964)
- Thompson, J., The Founding of English Metre (1961)
- Tuve, Rosâmond, Elizabethan and Metaphysical Imagery (Chicago 1947)
- Van Dorsten, J.A., Poets, Patrons and Professors (Leiden 1962)
- Wallace, M.W., The Life of Sir Philip Sidney (Cambridge 1915)
- Ward, B.M., The Seventeenth Earl of Oxford (1928)
- Whipple, T.K., Martial and the English Epigram from Sir Thomas Wyatt to Ben Jonson (Berkeley 1925)
- Wilson, E.C., Englands Eliza (~~Harvard 1939~~) (Cambridge, Mass. 1939)
- Wilson, Violet A., Queen Elizabeth's Maids of Honour (1922)
- Withington, R., English Pageantry (Cambridge 1918-20) 2 vols.
- Wright, L.B., Middle-Class Culture in Elizabethan England (Chapel Hill, 1935)
- Wright, L.B., and La Mar, Virginia A., Life and Letters in Tudor and Stuart England (New York 1962)
- Young, G.F., Shakespeare and the Termers, British Academy Lecture (1947)

V: Secondary Sources: Articles

- Adamson, J.W., "The Extent of Literacy in England in the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries", The Library, 4th ser, x (Oxford 1929) p.163
- Andrews, H.K., "Printed Sources of William Byrd's Psalms, Sonets and Songs", Music and Letters xliv (1963) p.5
- Andrews, H.K., "The Printed Part-Books of Byrd's Vocal Music", The Library, 5th ser. xix (1964) p.1
- Atkins, S.H., "Dyer at Woodstock", TLS 3rd Feb. 1945, p.55
- Bennet, Josephine, "Early texts of Two of Raleigh's Poems" HLA, iv (1940) p.469
- Bowen, Fery, "Some New Notes on Sidney's Poems", MLN x (1895) p.236
- Buck, P.F., "Add.MS 34064 and Spenser's Ruins of Time and Mother Hubbard's Tale", MLN xxii (1907) p.41
- Charlton, K., "Liberal Education and the Inns of Court in the Sixteenth Century", British Journal of Educational Studies ix (1960) p.25
- Cutts, J.P., "Peele's Hunting of Cupid", Studies in the Renaissance v (Austin 1958) p.121

- Cutts, J.P., "Dametas' Song in Sidney's Arcadia", Renaissance News xi (New York 1958) p.183
- Cutts, J.P., "The Strange Fortunes of Two excellent Princes and The Arbor of amorous Deuises", Renaissance News xv (1962) p.2
- Dobell, B., "Poems by Sir Thomas Heneage and Sir Walter Raleigh", The Athenaeum, no.3855 (Sept.14 1901) p.349
- Doughtie, E., "Nicholas Breton and Two Songs by Dowland", Renaissance News xvii (1964) p.1
- Dowden, E., "An Elizabethan Manuscript Collection", The Modern Quarterly of Language and Literature i (1898) p.3
- Duncan-Jones, Katherine, "Sidney's Urania", RES n.s.xvii (1966) p.123
- Duncan-Jones, Katherine, "The Date of Raleigh's 21st: and last booke of the Ocean to Scinthia", RES n.s.xxi (1970) p.143
- Greenough, C.N., "Nicholas Breton, Character-Writer and Quadrumaniac", Anniversary Papers for G.L. Kittredge (Boston 1913) p.351
- Hall, H., "The History of an Elizabethan Libel", The Athenaeum (Sept.3 1887) p.311
- Harlow, C.G., "Nashe's visit to the Isle of Wight and his Publications of 1592-4", RES n.s. xiv (1963) p.225
- Hudson, H.H., "Notes on the Raleigh Canon", MLN (1931) p.386
- Hughey, Ruth, "The Harington MS at Arundel Castle and Related Documents", The Library 4th ser.xv (1935) p.388
- Hunter, G.K., "The English Hexameter and the Elizabethan Madrigal", PQ xxxii (1953) p.340
- Lefranc, P., "A Miscellany of Raleigh Material", Notes and Queries ccii (1957) p.24
- Hiller, E.H., "New Year's Day Gift Books in the Sixteenth Century", SB xv (1962) p.233
- Nelson, W., "The Teaching of English in Tudor Grammar Schools", SP xlix (1952) p.119
- Nelson, W., "Queen Elizabeth, Spenser's Mercilla, and a Rusty Sword", Renaissance News xviii (1965) p.113
- Farr, J., "Robert Greene and his classmates at Cambridge", PMLA lxxvii (1962) p.536
- Pearce, T.H., "The Vernacular Tongue in English Education", Renaissance News iv (1951) p.11; continued by W. Nelson, p.39
- Petti, A., "Stephen Vallenger (1541-1591)", Recusant History vi (1961-2) p.248
- Phillips, J.E., "Elizabeth I as a Latin Poet: An Epigram on Paul Melissus", Renaissance News xvi (1963) p.289
- Pollard, A.F., "New Year's Day and Leap Year in English History", English Historical Review lv (1940) p.177
- Ringler, W.A., "Poems attributed to Sir Philip Sidney", SP xlvi (1950) p.126

- Sanderson, J.L., "Thomas Bastard's Disclaimer of an Oxford Libel", The Library, 5th ser. xvii (1962) p.145
- Sanderson, J.L., "An Elizabethan Libel against some Gray's Inn Gentlemen", Notes and Queries ccviii (1963) p.298
- Sandison, Helen E., "Arthur Gorges, Spenser's Alcyon and Raleigh's Friend", PMLA xliii (1928) p.645
- Sandison, Helen E., "The Vanytyes of Sir Arthur Gorges Youthe", PMLA lxi (1946) p.109
- Sarsen, T., "The growth of the Peele Canon", The Library, 4th ser. xi (1930) p.300
- Saunders, J.W., "From Manuscript to Print", Proceedings of Leeds Philosophical and Literary Soc. vi, pt.viii (1951)
- Saunders, J.W., "The Stigma of Print", Essays in Criticism i (Oxford 1951) p.139
- Scott, Janet G., "The Sources of Watson's Tears of Fancie", MLR xxi (1926) pp.303, 435
- Spencer, T., "The Poetry of Sir Philip Sidney", English Literary History xii (Baltimore 1945) p.251
- Sternfeld, F.W., "Ophelia's Version of the Walsingham Song", Music and Letters xlv (1964) p.108
- Tannenbaum, S.A., "Unfamiliar versions of some Elizabethan Poems", PMLA xlv (1930) p.809
- Tappan, Eva March, "The Poetry of Nicholas Breton", PMLA xiii (1898) p.297
- Thomson, Patricia, "The Literature of Patronage, 1580-1630", Essays in Criticism ii (1952) p.267
- Van Dorsten, J.A., "Mr Secretary Cecil, Patron of Letters", English Studies l (Amsterdam 1969) p.545
- Wagner, B.H., "New Poems by Sir Edward Dyer", RES xi (1935) p.466
- Wagner, B.H., "New Poems by Sir Philip Sidney", PMLA liii (1938) p.118
- Walker, Alice, "The Reading of an Elizabethan", RES viii (1932) p.264
- Wickes, G., "Henry Constable: Courtier Poet", Renaissance Papers (S. Carolina 1956) p.102
L Columbia
- Williams, F.B., "Renaissance Names in Masquerade", PMLA lxix (1954) p.314
- Williams, F.B., "An Initiation into Initials", SB ix (1957) p.163
- Wood, H.H., "A Seventeenth-Century Manuscript of Poems by Donne and Others", Essays and Studies by Members of The English Association xvi (Oxford 1931) p.179
- Yates, Frances A., "Elizabethan Chivalry - The Romance of the Accession Day Tilts", Jour. of Warburg and Courtauld Inst. xx (1957) p.4
- Young, R.B., "English Petrarke: A study of Sidney's Astrophel and Stella", Three Studies in the Renaissance (Yale 1958)
New Haven

VI: Secondary Sources: Theses

- Adams, R.M., Some Examples of Musical Parody (1965)
- Carey, J., The Ovidian Love Elegy in England (1960)
- Cummings, L.A.D., John Finet's Miscellany (1960) [Washington University, Missouri]
- Davis, T.R., Materials for an Edition of the Poems of Thomas Randolph (1969)
- Dombros, T.T., Poetical Miscellanies 1684-1716 (1951)
- Duncan-Jones, Katherine, Sidney's Poetical Imagination (1964) Pictorial
- Fowler, A.D.S., Protestant Attitudes to Poetry 1560-1590 (1957)
- MacColl, A., The Circulation of Donne's Poems in Manuscript (1967)
- Rebholz, R.A., The Life and Works of Fulke Greville, First Lord Brooke, to 1614 (1965)
- Reynolds, C.J., The Life of Sir Edward Dyer (1930)
- Ross, I., Scottish Court Poets in the Reign of King James VI (1956)
- Saunders, J.W., The Poet and his Audience (1954)
- Wickham, G.V.G., Medieval Pageantry and the Court and Public Stages of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries (1952)

VII: On Editing and Textual Criticism

- Bateson, F.W., "Modern Bibliography and the Literary Artifact", English Studies Today 2nd ser. ed. G.A. Bonnard (Berne 1961) p.67
- Beaurline, L.A., "An Editorial Experiment: Suckling's A Session of the Poets", SB xvi (1963) p.43
- Bowers, F., Principles of Bibliographical Description (Princeton 1949)
- Bowers, F., Bibliography and Textual Criticism (Oxford 1964)
- Brown, J.R., "The Rationale of Old-Spelling Editions of plays of Shakespeare and his contemporaries", SB xiii (1960) p.49 and "A Rejoinder" by A.Brown, p.69
- Dearing, V.A., A Manual of Textual Analysis (Berkeley 1959)
- Dearing, V.A., Methods of Textual Editing (Los Angeles 1962)
- Greg, T.W., "An Elizabethan Printer and his Copy", The Library 4th ser. iv (1923) p.102
- Greg, T.W., The Calculus of Variants (Oxford 1927)
- Greg, T.W., "A Formulary of Collation", The Library 4th ser. xiv (1934) p.365
- Greg, T.W., "The Rationale of Copy-Text", SB iii (1950) p.19
- Greg, T.W., The Editorial Problem in Shakespeare (3rd edn, Oxford 1954)
- Greg, T.W., Some Aspects and Problems of London Publishing between 1550 and 1650 (Oxford 1956)
- Hill, A.H., "Some Postulates for Distributional Study of Texts", SB iii (1950) p.66

- Housman, A.E., "The Application of Thought to Textual Criticism", Selected Prose, ed. J. Carter (Cambridge 1961) p.131
- Hitchcock, Elsie Vaughan, Nicholas Harpsfield's "Life and Death of Sir Thomas More", Early English Text Soc. clxxxvi (1932)
- Kane, G., The A Text of Piers Plowman (1960)
- Leishman, J.B., "You Meaner Beauties of the Night - A Study in Transmission and Transmogrification", The Library 4th ser. xxvi (1945) p.99
- Maas, P., Textual Criticism, translated Barbara Flower, (Oxford 1958)
- McKerrow, R.B., An Introduction to Bibliography for Literary Students (Oxford 1927)
- Postgate, J.P., "Textual Criticism", Encyclopaedia Britannica 11th edn (Cambridge 1911)
- Simpson, P., "Proof-Reading by English Authors in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries", Proceedings of the Oxford Bibliographical Society, ii (1927) p.5
- Vieth, D.M., Attribution in Restoration Poetry (~~Yale 1963~~) (New Haven 1963)
- Walker, Alice, Review of Bateson's "Modern Bibliography and the Literary Artifact", The Library 5th ser. xvii (1961) p.271
- Wolf, E., "If shadows be a picture's excellence: An experiment in critical bibliography", PMLA lxviii (1948) p.831
- Wolf, E., The Textual Importance of MS Commonplace Books of 1620-1660, Address to The Bibliographical Society of Virginia, Jan. 14 1949
-